Terms and Conditions of Use of Digitised Theses from Trinity College Library Dublin

Copyright statement

All material supplied by Trinity College Library is protected by copyright (under the Copyright and Related Rights Act, 2000 as amended) and other relevant Intellectual Property Rights. By accessing and using a Digitised Thesis from Trinity College Library you acknowledge that all Intellectual Property Rights in any Works supplied are the sole and exclusive property of the copyright and/or other IPR holder. Specific copyright holders may not be explicitly identified. Use of materials from other sources within a thesis should not be construed as a claim over them.

A non-exclusive, non-transferable licence is hereby granted to those using or reproducing, in whole or in part, the material for valid purposes, providing the copyright owners are acknowledged using the normal conventions. Where specific permission to use material is required, this is identified and such permission must be sought from the copyright holder or agency cited.

Liability statement

By using a Digitised Thesis, I accept that Trinity College Dublin bears no legal responsibility for the accuracy, legality or comprehensiveness of materials contained within the thesis, and that Trinity College Dublin accepts no liability for indirect, consequential, or incidental damages or losses arising from use of the thesis for whatever reason. Information located in a thesis may be subject to specific use constraints, details of which may not be explicitly described. It is the responsibility of potential and actual users to be aware of such constraints and to abide by them. By making use of material from a digitised thesis, you accept these copyright and disclaimer provisions. Where it is brought to the attention of Trinity College Library that there may be a breach of copyright or other restraint, it is the policy to withdraw or take down access to a thesis while the issue is being resolved.

Access Agreement

By using a Digitised Thesis from Trinity College Library you are bound by the following Terms & Conditions. Please read them carefully.

I have read and I understand the following statement: All material supplied via a Digitised Thesis from Trinity College Library is protected by copyright and other intellectual property rights, and duplication or sale of all or part of any of a thesis is not permitted, except that material may be duplicated by you for your research use or for educational purposes in electronic or print form providing the copyright owners are acknowledged using the normal conventions. You must obtain permission for any other use. Electronic or print copies may not be offered, whether for sale or otherwise to anyone. This copy has been supplied on the understanding that it is copyright material and that no quotation from the thesis may be published without proper acknowledgement.
Religion in Contemporary German-Language Theatre and Drama

Sinéad Crowe

Submitted for the degree of Doctor in Philosophy

Department of Germanic Studies, University of Dublin, Trinity College

2009
Declaration

This thesis has not been submitted as an exercise for a degree at this or any other University and is entirely my own work. I agree that the library may lend or copy the thesis upon request, subject to normal conditions of acknowledgment.

Signed:  

\[signature\]

Sinéad Crowe

Date:  

\[04/02/2009\]
Summary

It is the contention of this thesis that religion plays a major role in a number of significant examples of contemporary German-language theatre and drama, but that it has largely been neglected by the secondary literature, which has instead been devoted mainly to the questions of postmodernity, politics, gender, ethnicity or postdramatic performance which appeared to be dominating the German-language stage over the last thirty years. The following study seeks to redress the imbalance by examining the place and significance of religion in selected works by Botho Strauß, George Tabori and Werner Fritsch. The study investigates how, why and to what effect religion is invoked in these works. It also aims to contextualise the selected works’ treatments of religion by analysing the extent to which they are rooted in the traditions of modern theatre, and the extent to which they reflect broader socio-cultural attitudes towards religion.

Chapter 1 provides an overview of major theories about the place of religion and spirituality in contemporary Western society, and addresses the problem of defining these terms. It establishes that, though the borders between what is religious and what is not religious are often very blurred in the West today, the thesis focuses on the organised forms of religion which have historically been dominant in Western Europe: Judaism and Christianity. Drawing on the work of the phenomenologist of religion, Ninian Smart, I identify the various ‘dimensions’ of organised religion which might be invoked in a theatrical text. I also suggest that a work can be described as ‘quasi-religious’ if it emulates, as well as references, certain functions and phenomena of organised religion.

Chapter 2 interrogates the widely held notion that theatre and religion are closely related, examining theories about the religious origins of theatre and about the performative connections between theatre and religious ritual. In addition, this chapter maps out some of the key ways and characteristic forms in which religion has informed modern European theatre and drama, from the Symbolists, through August Strindberg, the Expressionists, and the ‘holy theatre’ of Antonin Artaud and Jerzy Grotowski, to Samuel Beckett.
Chapter 3 examines the role played by religion in Botho Strauß’ *Groß und klein* and *Die eine und die andere*. It demonstrates that these works expose the degeneration of the Judaeo-Christian heritage to meaningless cultural vestiges. However, it is argued that the unsettling, indeed sometimes highly disturbing, juxtapositions of religious motifs with quotidian reality also challenge what Strauß sees as our complacent secularity, forcing us to think again about the implications of the loss of religious meaning for our late capitalist society. Parallels are drawn in this chapter between Strauß’ depiction of the search for spiritual meaning and the conventions of Expressionist drama, but it is shown that the resigned metaphysical despair which pervades Strauß’ theatrical texts has a more Beckettian flavour.

Chapter 4 focuses on George Tabori’s *Mein Kampf*, and contends that, in contrast to the disquieting sense of metaphysical loss which Strauß’ plays evoke, Tabori’s treatment of the decay of the ‘grand narratives’ of religion is characterised by facetious irony. However, while the play poke fun at certain theological notions, it is argued that religious motifs also create an undertone of gravitas which helps Tabori to defend the ethical legitimacy of this controversial ‘farce’.

Chapter 5 discusses the theoretical and programmatic texts of Werner Fritsch, which stylise theatre as a surrogate religion in the Romantic tradition. I problematise the tendentious parallels which Fritsch constantly draws between theatre and liturgy, and I argue that religious motifs play a rather superficial, rhetorical role in these texts, for his key aims and strategies – like those of Artaud and Grotowski before him – owe more to psychoanalytic psychotherapy than they do to religion. Chapter 6 turns to Fritsch’s theatrical texts themselves, and argues that here, too, religious elements are exploited primarily for their aesthetic and atmospheric value. *Wondereber Totentanz* and *Aller Seelen* do not generate significant insights into the contemporary meaningfulness and relevance of religion itself, but instead deploy religious motifs to create an atmosphere of sacredness, sonorousness and perhaps even *communitas*, which is supposed to offset the rationalism and banality of real life. I find that Fritsch practises an
individualistic, experientialist type of religiosity which has more in common with contemporary alternative spiritualities than it does with traditional religious forms, and that in this respect his work reproduces several features of the postmodern consumer culture which he sets out to resist.

The thesis concludes with a recapitulation of the main arguments and findings, and looks to the much trumpeted ‘return’ which religion has supposedly made to the German stage of the 2000s in order to identify some areas for further research.
It is my great pleasure to acknowledge the support I received from so many sources during the preparation of this thesis.

Thanks are due first and foremost to my supervisor, Professor Moray McGowan, who read and discussed with me draft upon draft of this thesis with care, patience and infectious enthusiasm. I also thank other staff and students in the Department of Germanic Studies, Trinity College Dublin, for their advice, ideas and encouragement. I am extremely grateful to Helen O’Sullivan, Klara Vanek and Sean Ward, who helped me overcome bouts of writer’s block, and to my team of proof-readers: Elaine Carey, Evanna Craig, Caitriona Crowe, Clive Jackson, Stephen Lynam, Joe O’Gorman, Aoife Walsh and Daniel Whiting.

I am indebted to the unconditional moral support provided by my family, Pearl, Michael, Caitriona and Eimear, and to the kindness of many friends, in particular my wonderful housemates, Róisín Ward and Margaret Burke. Above all, I want to thank Daniel Whiting, who has cheered me on through my crises of confidence with boundless understanding and good humour.

This project was funded by a scholarship from the Irish Research Council for the Humanities and Social Sciences.

Table of contents

List of abbreviations ................................................................................................................................. 4

1. Introduction........................................................................................................................................... 7
   1.1 Twenty-first century German theatre: The return of religion? ......................................................... 7
   1.2 Defining religion and assessing its social significance .......................................................................... 10
      1.2.1 Substantive and functional definitions ........................................................................................... 11
      1.2.2 The secularisation thesis .................................................................................................................. 12
      1.2.3 Beyond the secularisation thesis ...................................................................................................... 14
   1.3 Identifying religion in theatre and drama: Methodology ................................................................. 18
      1.3.1 Manifestations of official religion ................................................................................................. 19
      1.3.2 Quasi-religious features ................................................................................................................ 21
   1.4 Structure of thesis, selection of material and key critical themes .................................................... 23
      Note: Drama versus theatre ..................................................................................................................... 25

2. The relationship between theatre and religion: Theories of origins, performance theory and modern European theatre and drama .................................................................................... 28
   2.1 Historical and performative links between theatre and religion ....................................................... 28
      2.1.1 Theories of ritual origins .................................................................................................................. 28
      2.1.2 Ritual, theatre and performance theory ............................................................................................ 30
      2.1.3 The antagonism between theatre and religion: The antitheatrical prejudice ............................... 34
   2.2 Religion in modern European theatre and drama, ca. 1880-1970 ................................................... 37
      2.2.1 Symbolism and antirealist theatre in the late nineteenth century ............................................... 38
      2.2.2 The 'struggle towards God'? Strindberg and the Expressionists ................................................... 41
      2.2.3 'Holy Theatre': Antonin Artaud and Jerzy Grotowski ................................................................. 53
      2.2.4 The dramatisation of the absence of religious meaning: Samuel Beckett ................................... 66
   Conclusion ................................................................................................................................................ 71

3. 'Niemand will mehr zu Gott'? Botho Strauß' Grobs und klein and Die eine und die andere .................. 73
   3.1 Religion and cultural despair .............................................................................................................. 75
   3.2 Religious motifs: The evocation of loss and cultural critique ............................................................ 82
   3.3 Religious struggles and longings .......................................................................................................... 89
   3.4 Developing religious insights ............................................................................................................. 95
   Conclusion ................................................................................................................................................ 98
8. Bibliography................................................................. 196

8.1 Primary material......................................................... 196

8.1.1 Published theatrical texts.......................................... 196
8.1.2 Other primary material consulted: Prose, poetry and films. 198

8.2 Essays, manifestoes and interviews by the studied dramatists and theatre practitioners................................................. 199

8.3 Secondary material..................................................... 202

8.3.1 On Symbolism, August Strindberg, and Expressionism...... 202
8.3.2 On Antonin Artaud and Jerzy Grotowski...................... 203
8.3.3 On Samuel Beckett and the Theatre of the Absurd......... 203
8.3.4 On Botho Strauß....................................................... 204
8.3.5 On George Tabori .................................................... 206
8.3.6 On Werner Fritsch................................................... 208
8.3.7 Other works on drama, theatre, ritual and performance..... 210
8.3.8 On religion and its place in art, literature, culture and society ................................. 215
8.3.9 Miscellaneous......................................................... 220
References to the following works will be cited parenthetically within the main text of the thesis:


All English Bible quotations are from the *New International Version*. 
1. Introduction

1.1 Twenty-first century German theatre: The return of religion?

In the early years of this millennium, an apparently sudden ‘return’ of religion to the stage caused a good deal of surprise, interest and indeed exaggeration among observers of the German theatre scene. ‘Neuerdings beschäftigt sich das Theater wieder ganz gern mit der Religion’, asserted Matthias Heine in Die Welt.1 ‘Glaubens- und Religionsthemen erobern die deutschen Bühnen’ wrote Christine Dössel in the Süddeutsche Zeitung.2 In the 2005 Jahrbuch für Internationale Germanistik, Katharina Keim maintained that there had been a ‘Wiederkehr des Religiösen im deutschsprachigen Theater heute’,3 and Die deutsche Bühne devoted a special issue to the theme ‘Theater und Religion’ in June 2005, claiming ‘Lange nicht mehr waren Theater und Glauben, ja Theater und Kirche so nahe wie in diesen Tagen.’4 Religion certainly seemed to be almost ubiquitous during the 2004-5 theatre season, in particular. During this period, Hamburg’s Thalia Theater premiered Lukas Bärffuss’ Der Bus (Das Zeug einer Heiligen), a play later awarded the prestigious Mühlheim Dramatikerpreis, whose plot revolves around the persecution of a devout Catholic in an unbelieving Germany. At the Münchner Kammerspiele, Johan Simons directed Die Zehn Gebote, based on Polish filmmaker Krzysztof Kieslowski’s Dekalog 1-10 cycle (1987). The Schauspiel Frankfurt am Main entitled its season ‘Warum Religion?’ The Volksbühne Berlin – which only five years previously had devoted a season to the theme ‘Ohne Glaube leben’ – adopted the slogan ‘Religion ist ein Anker’, and premiered as its centrepiece Ulrich Seidl’s Vater Unser, an exploration into the nature of religious faith. Meanwhile, Berlin’s Maxim Gorki Theater premiered Lutz Hübner’s Gotteskrieger, which deals with religious fundamentalism, and Bruno Cathomas’ Die Bibel – Eine Sinnsuche in fünf Teilen, a hugely popular series of

improvisations inspired by biblical narratives. During this period the Gorki’s box office was decorated with devotional pictures; the Ten Commandments and Luther’s 95 Theses adorned the toilet doors; a ‘Bibel Corner’ (sic) was established from where the theatre’s visitors could propound their own religious views (or indeed lack thereof), and even the bar was jokingly renamed ‘Glauben und Trinken.’

The preoccupation with religion this millennium has not been confined to the stage. In 2005 the literary journal *Literaturen* noted ‘ein gesteigertes Interesse an Glaubensdingen’ and registered the publication in Germany of more than fifty religiously-themed books in autumn of that year alone. A number of major European thinkers – including Jürgen Habermas, Terry Eagleton, Giorgio Agamben and Slavoj Žižek – have also demonstrated a growing concern with religious topics, adding weight to Stanley Fish’s prediction, expressed following the death of Jacques Derrida in 2004, that religion was about to emerge as the new ‘centre of intellectual energy’. It can only be presumed that this intensification of interest in religion has had at least something to do with the dominant role religion has played in many of the major world events of the twenty-first century. These include Islamist terrorist attacks, especially the 2001 attacks on the World Trade Centre in New York; outbreaks of intercultural and interreligious tension, such as the worldwide Muslim protests over the cartoons of the prophet Muhammad which were published in a Danish newspaper, *Jyllands-Posten*, in September 2005; the growing political power of religious fundamentalists – Christian as well as Muslim – in many countries; and the vigorous debates which have been going on about the official place of religion in an expanding, multicultural Europe: the ‘headscarf

---

issue’, for example, or the question of whether the new EU constitution should include a reference to God.

While such developments certainly seem to have helped attract a good deal of attention towards religion in recent years, it is the contention of this thesis that there has been no abrupt ‘return’ of religion to the German-language stage, as so many theatre critics have rather excitedly claimed, insofar as religion was never entirely absent. The following study will show that religion was playing a major role in some notable works long before the seismic events of ‘9/11’ and the current growing discourse on religion, but it has been largely ignored by the secondary literature, which has generally been devoted instead to the questions of postmodernity, politics, gender, ethnicity or postdramatic performance which appeared to be dominating German-language theatre. The marginalisation of

8 At the time of writing, there has been no full-length study of religion in German-language theatre and drama of the last thirty years. The major surveys of contemporary German-language theatre and drama – including Christopher Innes, Modern German Drama: A Study in Form (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1979); Denis Calandra, New German Dramatists: A Study of Peter Handke, Franz Xaver Kroetz, Rainer Werner Fassbinder, Heiner Müller, Thomas Brasch, Thomas Bernhard and Botho Strauß (London: Macmillan, 1983); Lothar Pikulik, Hajo Kurzenberger, and George Guntermann (eds.), Deutsche Gegenwartsdramatik, 2 vols. (Göttingen: Vandenhoeck & Ruprecht, 1987); W.G. Sebald (ed.), A Radical Stage: Theatre in Germany in the 1970s and 1980s (Oxford: Berg, 1988); Richard Weber (ed.), Deutsches Drama der 80er Jahre (Frankfurt am Main: Suhrkamp, 1992); Birgit Haas, Modern German Political Drama, 1980-2000 (Rochester, NY: Camden House, 2003); Franziska Schössler, Augen-Blicke: Erinnerung, Zeit und Geschichte in Dramen der neunziger Jahre (Tübingen: Gunter Narr Verlag, 2004); and Martin Buchwaldt, Ästhetische Radikalisierung. Theorie und Lektüre deutschsprachiger Theatertexte der achtziger Jahre (Frankfurt am Main: Peter Lang, 1999), one of the most-discussed studies of contemporary theatre and its most recent developments, mentions the importance of the sacral or spiritual in the theatre of Jerzy Grotowski, Ariane Mnouchkine, Botho Strauß and Peter Handke, but, again, only in passing. Olivia G. Gabor’s The Stage as ‘Der Spielraum Gottes’ (Oxford: Peter Lang, 2006) appeared too late to be fully taken account of here, but in any case its focus is on German theatre in the first half of the twentieth century; the most recent work to be treated in depth is Friedrich Dürenmatt’s Ein Engel kommt nach Babylon (1953). Furthermore, as the title suggests, its focus on divine presence involves just one, very specific, theological aspect of religion: the idea of God. This study takes a broader approach by examining also the significance of the various other dimensions of religion – ritual, mythic, experiential, ethical, material and organisational (see p.18 ff.) – which are invoked on the stage. Two collections of essays and conference papers on the relationship between theatre and religion have been published in Germany in recent years: Günter Ahrends and Hans-Jürgen Diller (eds.), Theatre and Religion (Tübingen: Gunter Narr Verlag, 1997); and Ingrid Hentschel and Klaus Hoffmann (eds.), Scena: Beiträge zu Theater und Religion, 2 vols. (Münster: LIT Verlag, 2004-5). However, both of these have an international focus in terms of the dramatists, practitioners and productions they treat. Ahrends and Diller include only one essay on a contemporary German dramatist, Hans-Peter Bayerdörfer’s ‘Born Losers Comparing Notes’: Bible Quotation and Drama Construction in Tabori’s Plays’ (pp. 177-194), which will be referred to in this study’s
religion is characteristic of contemporary German literary and cultural studies, too, where, as Olaf Berwald and Gregor Thuswaldner note, Gottfried Benn’s view that ‘Gott ist ein schlechtes Stilprinzip’ seems to prevail. This project aims to contribute towards rectifying this shortfall of research by interrogating the place and significance of religion in a number of major German-language plays from the 1970s to the 2000s. Before describing in more detail the key questions, methodologies, material and parameters of the project, I want to address the problems of defining religion and assessing its place in contemporary European societies. My intention is to establish a context and a rationale for this project’s understanding of the term ‘religion’.

1.2 Defining religion and assessing its social significance

The primary interest of this project lies in examining theatre and drama which invoke the two institutionalised, organised (or ‘official’) forms of religion which have historically been dominant in the Germany-speaking countries, and in Western Europe as a whole: namely, Christianity and Judaism. However, it must also be recognised that the concept ‘religion’ cannot be pinned down solely to its chief historical forms, for many sociologists argue that religiosity manifests itself today in an almost bewildering variety of modes which often have little to do with the Judaeo-Christian traditions. In order to take adequate account of the problematic nature of the term ‘religion’, and to demonstrate that the borders between what is religious and what is not are often very blurred, this section provides a brief survey of some of the ways in which religion can be defined, ...

---

chapter on George Tabori. Hentschel and Hoffmann also include only one essay with a German focus, Hentschel’s ‘“Gott ist ein DJ” oder: Was hat deutschsprachige Dramatik am Jahrausende mit Religion zu tun?’ (pp. 61-78), which discusses the place of religion in Tankred Dorst’s Die Geschichte der Pfeile. Ein Triptychon (1996) and Falk Richter’s Gott ist ein DJ (1999). These plays are not considered in this thesis.


10 Meredith McGuire defines ‘official religion’ as ‘a set of beliefs and practices prescribed, regulated, and socialized by organized, specifically religious groups. These groups set norms of belief and action for their members, and they establish an official model of what it means to be “one of us”’. Meredith B. McGuire, Religion: The Social Context (Belmont, CA: Wadsworth Thomson Learning, 2002), p. 104.
followed by an overview of some of the major sociological theories about the place and forms of religion in contemporary Europe.

1.2.1 Substantive and functional definitions

Ever since religion first began to be studied from a scientific perspective, sociologists, anthropologists, psychologists and other scholars have put forward countless definitions of the term, but not one of these has gained general consensus. Most attempts at defining religion can be divided into two categories. The first category is 'substantive' definitions, which identify the beliefs at the heart of religion, and therefore generally make some reference to the way in which religion engages with a postulated spiritual or supernatural realm. The anthropologist Edward Tylor, for example, suggested a 'minimum definition' of religion as 'belief in spiritual beings'. However, a major problem with such definitions is that they are heavily influenced by Western traditions and cultural presuppositions, for positing belief in a spiritual being as the defining element of religion primarily reflects the Judaeo-Christian, particularly Protestant, experience. There are certain cultures which lack the clear division between the physical and the spiritual implied by substantive definitions, and certain Eastern religions, such as Confucianism and some strains of Buddhism, do not involve concepts of supernatural beings at all. Many sociologists argue that new forms of religiosity which have emerged in the West since the 1960s have also abandoned belief in supernatural beings, replacing it with concepts like 'nature', 'peace', 'cosmic energy' or, as I will show later in this chapter, the self. Furthermore, by emphasising the 'belief' dimension of religion, substantive definitions run the risk of underplaying the other, non-intellectual aspects of religion, such as ritual, which is a very important element of Roman Catholicism, for example.

The second category, 'functional' definitions, overcomes the limiting Western bias of substantive definitions by leaving aside beliefs and describing instead the

---

functions which religion performs, for the individual and/or for society as a whole. Functional definitions focus on what religion does, such as providing human existence with ultimate meaning; offering answers to eternal human problems; providing a sense of order; interpreting the unknown; supporting social norms; or – the function which Emile Durkheim believed to be of primary importance – building community.\(^\text{15}\) Clifford Geertz offered a functional definition which was to become highly influential among sociologists and anthropologists of religion: A religion is: (1) a system of symbols which acts to (2) establish powerful, pervasive, and long-lasting moods and motivations in men by (3) formulating conceptions of a general order of existence and (4) clothing these conceptions with such an aura of factuality that (5) the moods and motivations seem uniquely realistic.\(^\text{16}\)

Whereas substantive definitions are criticised for their narrowness, the main problem with functional definitions is that they are too broad to be truly useful. Geertz’s definition, for example, could be applied to a range of phenomena normally categorised as secular, such as political movements, rock music, art, football, consumerism, or even, to use Geertz’s own example, golf.\(^\text{17}\) Thus the functional approach complicates everyday, common sense distinctions between what is religious and what is not. However, a functional approach can be helpful in identifying the quasi-religious features of otherwise secular phenomena, a point I will return to later in this chapter.

1.2.2 The secularisation thesis

Given that there is so much disagreement about what exactly religion is, it is hardly surprising that there are also many diverse accounts of its place in contemporary Europe. The official religious institutions’ loss of social and political power, along with empirical data demonstrating a clear decrease in the

\(^{15}\) In *The Elementary Forms of the Religious Life* (1912), Durkheim defines religion as ‘a unified system of beliefs and practices relative to sacred things, that is to say, things set apart and forbidden – beliefs and practices which unite into one single moral community called the Church, all who adhere to them.’ Emile Durkheim, *The Elementary Forms of the Religious Life*, trans. James Ward Swain (New York: Free Press, 1971), p. 47.


\(^{17}\) Ibid., p. 13.
more orthodox indicators of religiosity, such as church membership and attendance, has led many sociologists to conclude that organised religion has been in decline in most European countries for some time. Empirical data certainly show a clear decrease in such traditional indicators of religiosity in Germany. In 1949, church membership in Western and Eastern Germany amounted to over 90%. By 2000 it had decreased to approximately 80% in the West and 25% in the East. Though nominal church membership is still high in Western Germany, the level of active religious practice within the churches is much lower. According to one study, the percentage of Protestants who regularly attend church services dropped from 13 to 7 between 1952 and 1999, while the percentage of Catholics attending church over the same period regularly dropped from 51 to 26. There is no evidence to suggest that the minority who do belong to a religious denomination in Eastern Germany are any more actively committed to their church than their counterparts in the West. According to the sociologist Detlef Pollack, 'In beiden Teilen Deutschlands zeichnet sich die Beziehung der Mehrheit der Kirchenmitglieder zur Kirche durch Konventionalität, Distanz und geringe Partizipationsbereitschaft aus.'

Until the 1980s, it was a commonplace that secularisation is a feature of modernity. Max Weber argued that rationality erodes religious beliefs, leading to the 'Entzauberung der Welt', an idea core to most subsequent restatements of the secularisation thesis. Intellectual attacks on religion by figures such as Charles Darwin, Karl Marx, Friedrich Nietzsche and Sigmund Freud shook the very foundations of religious faith, and many current scientific advances would appear to undermine further the credibility of religious cosmologies. Contemporary secularisation theorists such as Bryan Wilson and Steve Bruce have proposed various other factors contributing to religious decline, including individualism and

---


19 Pollack, Säkularisierung, p. 162. The original source is Institut für Demoskopie Allensbach, Allensbacher Markt- und Werberträgeranalyse (1978ff.).

20 Ibid., p. 87.
the weakening of community life;\textsuperscript{21} institutional differentiation;\textsuperscript{22} and religious pluralism, which, it is argued, not only prevents religion from performing its major traditional function of promoting social cohesion, but also leads to overall scepticism about the truth-claims of each individual religion.\textsuperscript{23} More specific factors contributing to official religious decline in Germany during the latter half of the twentieth century include the radical questioning of traditional values which took place during the late 1960s and the 1970s in the West, and state repression of religion in the East.\textsuperscript{24}

\textbf{1.2.3 Beyond the secularisation thesis}

Weber's classic theory that societies inevitably and irrevocably secularise as they modernise has come under increasing criticism in recent years. One line of attack comes from sociologists who dispute that official religious membership and practice are the defining elements of what it means to be religious. The 1999/2000 European Values Study (EVS), a large-scale cross-national survey, found that although church attendance was low in Germany and in most Western European countries, there were comparatively high levels of various types of religious beliefs. For instance, 67.8% of Germans believed in God (the European average is 77.4%), and 38.8% believed in life after death (against a European average of 53.3%).\textsuperscript{25} This data leads the sociologist Grace Davie to argue that a situation of ‘believing without belonging’ is emerging in contemporary Europe.\textsuperscript{26} She suggests that European populations may be increasingly ‘unchurched’, but they cannot be described as secular, because ‘some form of “religious disposition” and acceptance of the moral concepts of Christianity continues to be widespread among large

\textsuperscript{23} See for example Peter Berger, \textit{A Rumour of Angels: Modern Society and the Rediscovery of the Supernatural} (London: Allen Lane, 1970).
\textsuperscript{24} Pollack, \textit{Säkularisierung}, pp. 80-81.
\textsuperscript{26} Ibid., p. 5.
numbers of Europeans, even among those for whom the orthodox institution of the Church has no place. 27

Other sociologists take issue with the secularisation paradigm by arguing that religiosity is not dying out, but transforming. Some point to the proliferation since the 1960s of New Religious Movements (NRM s) such as Scientology, Transcendental Meditation or the Unification Church. However, though movements such as these tend to generate a good deal of media attention, data suggests that in reality their membership is very small. 28 A more mainstream example of possible religious transformation is the growth of ‘alternative spiritualities’ such as New Age, holism, feng shui, chakra, reiki, meditation, paganism, rebirthing, and many more. A quick look in the ‘Mind-Body-Spirit’ section of almost any bookshop will reveal that the ‘spirituality industry’ is currently booming, 29 but, again, there is much disagreement as to whether such alternative spiritualities are really replacing official religion. While Davie views the New Age movement as a significant ‘religious innovation’, 30 Pollack maintains that its impact has been grossly exaggerated. Though there is certainly great interest in alternative spiritualities, he argues, there is little real commitment to them, and therefore they cannot be described as supplanting official religion. 31 Steve Bruce also argues that alternative spiritualities are too individualistic, superficial and diffuse to have any real social impact or longevity. 32

This leads us to the problem of what, exactly, is meant by ‘spirituality’, a term which is surely as slippery as ‘religion’ itself. In the pre-secular Christian world, ‘spirituality’ had a relatively specific meaning, referring to ‘the piety, the religious sensibility of an individual, usually a saint’. 33 In popular usage today the term still

---

28 Hunt, Religion and Everyday Life, p. 143.
30 Davie, Religion in Modern Europe, pp. 138-42.
31 Pollack, Säkularisierung, p. 134.
32 Steve Bruce, God is Dead: Secularization in the West (Oxford: Blackwell, 2002), pp. 75-105.
usually has something vaguely to do with experiencing the transmundane, but it is often understood as being distinct from official religion. Wade Clark Roof points out that the word ‘spirituality’ has been broadened beyond its traditional usage involving faith grounded in a tradition and affirmation of a transcendent Deity to refer to the presence of a human spirit or soul, and the human quest for meaning and experiential wholeness. Hence the word ‘spiritual’ when used today may refer to the inner life that is bound up with, and embedded within, religious forms, or much more loosely in keeping with humanistic psychology as a search on the part of the individual for reaching, through some regimen of self-transformation, one’s greatest potential.

Though alternative spiritualities vary greatly, Roof’s view that their central common denominator is a focus on the self is one that is widely shared by sociologists. The emphasis on self-realisation, inner experience and a personal search for the sacred represents a significant point of contrast with official religions, which instead valorise conformity to established doctrines, rituals, and authorities. The contrast allows Paul Heelas and Linda Woodhead to maintain that processes of both secularisation and sacralisation are going on in the West. They argue that traditional, congregational forms of religion which involve ‘subordinating subjective-life to the “higher” authority of transcendent meaning, goodness and truth’ are declining, but are being replaced by spiritualities which locate the sacred within the self, whereby ‘the subjectivities of each individual become a, if not the, unique source of significance, meaning and authority.’ Whether or not it is true that alternative spiritualities are replacing religion, the distinction between traditional religious forms and new spiritualities is very useful to this thesis, which highlights a number of instances where dramatists and theatre practitioners invoke traditional religious signs, yet practice a spirituality which is very much in the self-directed, quasi-therapeutic vein described above.

36 Heelas and Woodhead, The Spiritual Revolution, pp. 3-5.
The privatised, relativistic, individualistic, consumerist, experientialist and 'mix 'n' match' nature of today's alternative spiritualities is often thought to be distinctly postmodern. Many sociologists argue that, in postmodern culture, religion, like almost everything else, has become a commodity or lifestyle choice. Religion, maintains Heelas, is now very much in the hands of the ‘free’ subject (again, assuming that the subject has not disintegrated into a series of discourses or cultural processes). The deregulation of the religious realm, combined with the cultural emphasis on freedom and choice, results in intermingled, interfused, forms of religious – or ‘religious’-cum-‘secular’ – life which exist beyond the tradition-regulated church and chapel. People no longer feel obliged to heed the boundaries of the religions of modernity. Instead, they are positively encouraged to exercise their ‘autonomy’ to draw on what has diffused through the culture. [...] They – so to speak – raid the world, drawing on whatever is felt desirable: the religious (perhaps shamanism and Christianity); the religious and the non-religious (perhaps yoga and champagne).\[...\]

Some argue that, as well as shaping the features of contemporary spiritualities and religiosities, postmodernity has also created a space where religiosity – in new as well as old forms – can flourish. Thus, for example, it is claimed that the collapse of the ‘metanarratives’ (of which, of course, the secularisation thesis is one) has, ironically, strengthened human desires for ultimate meaning.\[...\] Other theories about postmodern religion hold that doubts in the Enlightenment project and the rejection of scientific materialism have created a demand for nonrational, mystical experiences,\[...\] or that the postmodern revalorisation of tradition has intensified interest in archaic religious forms.\[...\]

---

37 Paul Heelas, 'Introduction: On Differentiation and Dedifferentiation', in Paul Heelas (ed.), Religion, Modernity and Postmodernity (Oxford: Blackwell, 1998), pp. 1-18, p. 5. It is worth remembering at this point, however, that Christianity itself is a highly syncretistic religion which incorporated many diverse Jewish and pagan elements as it evolved.

38 See for example Zygmunt Bauman, 'Postmodern Religion?' Ibid., pp. 55-78.


The literature on the forms and significance of religion in the late modern age is vast, complex and often contradictory, and I have been able to sketch out only a few key ideas here. The following study does not take any particular position with regard to the question of whether religion is declining, persisting, resurging or transforming; it simply recognises that the contemporary religious landscape is highly variegated and ambivalent, and at certain points it considers whether the place of religion in German theatre and drama could be seen to reflect some of the broader socio-cultural theories and tendencies discussed above. The very contention currently surrounding the issue of whether European society has taken a ‘post-secular’ turn or not indicates, perhaps, the value of paying closer attention to the role that religion has played in a particular segment of German drama and theatre over the past few decades.

1.3 Identifying religion in theatre and drama: Methodology

The foregoing discussion has highlighted some of the problems involved in defining religion. On one hand, the concept cannot simply be reduced to a set of beliefs about God or any other postulated superhuman agency, and there needs to be some recognition of the possibility that religiosity may take multifarious forms in today’s world. On the other hand, however, a discussion of every phenomenon which shares some attributes with religion, such as politics, sport or consumerism, would be an almost boundless task. This study takes the following approach. First and foremost, it examines the deployment in contemporary German-language theatre and drama of ‘official’ Judaic and Christian religious elements. A typology of these elements, based on a phenomenological description of religion, is set out in section 1.3.1 below. The study is concerned not only with how official religion is referenced, however, but also with how some of the work under consideration itself demonstrates quasi-religious characteristics in certain functional and phenomenological respects. This aspect of my analysis is explained in more detail in section 1.3.2.

---

41 On the notion of post-secularism, see in particular Habermas’ much discussed comments in *Dialektik der Säkularisierung* and *Zwischen Naturalismus und Religion*. 
1.3.1 Manifestations of official religion

The influential phenomenologist of religion, Ninian Smart, eschews attempting to find a universally valid definition of religion, and instead suggests that any religion will contain up to seven basic overlapping dimensions, though different religions may attach varying degrees of emphasis to each dimension. Smart’s schema is a useful ‘checklist of aspects of religion’ which does not simply reduce religion to a set of beliefs. Following Smart’s ‘checklist’, this study examines how contemporary theatre and drama, in its forms, themes, plots, characters, language and/or other theatrical signs (such as sounds, music, paralinguistic signs, mimic signs, gestural signs, proxemic signs, mask, hair, costume, stage conception, stage decoration, props and lighting) invokes the following dimensions of Judaism and/or Christianity:

1. **Doctrinal or philosophical:** In other words, the systemised set of ‘relatively abstract and philosophical terms’ in which a religion expresses itself.\(^{42}\) Probably the most common example of a religious philosophical concept which is treated in the works discussed in this thesis is the idea of God. The theological problem of how a God who is supposed to be benevolent, omniscient, and omnipotent can allow so much evil in the world is particularly prominent in those works which deal with the Holocaust. Other examples might include references to the doctrine of the Trinity; the doctrine of grace; doctrines of salvation; the doctrine of the ‘covenant’ between God and the Jews; or simply quotations and allusions to rabbinic and other theological texts.

2. **Ritual or practical:** As I discuss in more detail in Chapter 2, ‘ritual’ is another rather slippery concept, and it can have secular as well as religious meanings. Nevertheless, some concrete examples of religious rituals,

---


\(^{44}\) Smart, *Dimensions of the Sacred*, p. xv.
practices or festivals which might be invoked in theatre and drama include prayer, liturgy, funerals, the Stations of the Cross, Shabbat, Passover or Easter.

3. **Mythic or narrative:** These are religious 'stories', particularly those contained within sacred writings. Examples might include cosmological, eschatological and apocalyptic narratives, biblical accounts of the exile of the Jews, or the story of the life, death and resurrection of Jesus Christ.

4. **Experiential or emotional:** This refers to the subjective and emotive aspects of religiosity. Religious experience may take a wide variety of forms, including the personal experience of faith; momentary feelings of wonder, mystery and meaningfulness; visions, revelations, conversions and experiences of spiritual rebirth; or completely overwhelming mystical experiences, such as the *mysterium tremendum et fascinans,* the unique mixture of fear and awe which Rudolf Otto believed characterises the human response to the sacred or 'numinous'. However, this project is concerned with doubt and disbelief as much as religious faith, and perceptions of religious absence as much as mystical experiences of divine presence.

5. **Ethical or legal:** In other words, the moral values which are supposed to guide the behaviour of a religion's followers, such as the biblical Commandments; the three 'theological virtues', faith, hope and love; or kosher food regulations.

6. **Material or artistic:** i.e. the 'material creations' through which a religion expresses itself, such as chapels, statues, paintings, books, vestments, music etc.

---

46 Smart, *Dimensions of the Sacred,* p. 11.
7. **Organisational or social**: This refers to the institutional forms of religion (the Catholic Church, for example), their leaders (the Pope; the clergy) and their members.

It should be emphasised again that these dimensions overlap to varying degrees. For example, Judaic and Christian doctrines are largely based on the ‘myths’ which are recorded within the sacred writings of these traditions; one function of religious rituals is to celebrate and affirm the myths and doctrines; and the material creations of a religion, such as its art or music, may help to generate religious experiences. In a later edition (2001) of *Dimensions of the Sacred*, Smart added an extra two dimensions to the basic seven: the ‘political’ and the ‘economic’. However, these dimensions are not considered in any depth in this thesis, for, as I explain in Chapter 2, my focus is not on works which engage rationalistically with the more material ways in which religion impacts on society. (Classic examples of dramas which examine the political and economic dimensions of religion would include Rolf Hochhuth’s *Der Stellvertreter* (1963), which attacks the way that the Vatican dealt with National Socialism and the Holocaust, or Bertolt Brecht’s critiques of the corrupt bond between religion and capitalism in plays such as *Die heilige Johanna der Schlachthöfe* (1929-30), *Leben des Galilei* (1938) or *Der gute Mensch von Sezuan* (1938-40).)

1.3.2 **Quasi-religious features**

It is argued in this thesis that as well as (and indeed, often as a result of) referencing religion in the ways described above, some of the theatre and drama under discussion demonstrates, or at least attempts to achieve, distinctly quasi-religious features. I suggest that the quasi-religious features of modern and contemporary theatre and drama can be divided into two main (and again, greatly overlapping) categories:

1. Theatre and drama which seeks to perform functions traditionally associated with religion. As mentioned in my discussion of functional definitions above, religion can be seen to perform a wide range of
functions for the individual and for society as a whole. However, it will become apparent over the course of this study that the function which appears to appeal most to modern dramatists and practitioners is that of generating community. Tellingly, modern and contemporary theatre is generally less interested in emulating religious functions such as supporting social norms or providing answers to ultimate human questions. As we will see, modern theatre tends to question and challenge rather than answer and affirm.

2. Theatre and drama which seeks to simulate some of the phenomenological dimensions of religion identified by Smart. I suggest that modern playwrights and practitioners are particularly interested in recreating the interlinked dimensions of the ritual and the experiential. My study will examine the tendency towards ritualisation which characterised much twentieth century avant garde theatre, and will assess the extent to which contemporary German-language theatre and drama also demonstrates this tendency. I will discuss how this ritualism is often bound up with both an interest in generating community and a desire to create quasi-mystical experiences of numinosity, transcendence and spiritual renewal.

Of course, it might be argued that almost any piece of theatre has at least one quasi-religious attribute. However, the focus is narrowed here by concentrating on those works which deliberately and explicitly set out to reproduce religious functions and dimensions. This means that a good deal of attention is paid, not just to theatrical texts, but also, where possible, to theoretical and programmatic texts which redefine theatre’s potential in quasi-religious terms. Though such programmatic texts often exhibit a desire to fill the (supposed) void left by the demise of official religion, an irony repeatedly flagged up in this thesis is that modern theatre is very often parasitic upon the very religious traditions it seeks to replace.
1.4 Structure of thesis, selection of material and key critical themes

As already indicated, the central aim of this project is to explore the place and significance of religion in contemporary German-language theatre and drama. However, in order to contextualise this analysis, Chapter 2 explores the historical and performative connections between religion and theatre. The first part of Chapter 2 interrogates the popular notion that there is a fundamental bond between theatre and religion by examining theories about the religious origins of theatre, on one hand, and the efforts of performance theorists to clarify the relationship between ritual and theatre, on the other. The second part of the chapter establishes that religion has played a major part in the work of some of the most significant modern European dramatists and theatre practitioners. Focusing on key representative examples, from the Symbolists and the Expressionists, through ‘holy theatre’ practitioners such as Artaud and Grotowski, to Samuel Beckett, this chapter maps out and critically engages with some of the very different roles played by religion in modern theatre.

The core of this thesis, Chapters 3 to 6, does not attempt to provide an encyclopaedic survey of religion on the contemporary German-language stage. Instead, it focuses on representative works by three major contemporary German-language playwrights: Botho Strauß (b. 1944), George Tabori (1914-2007) and Werner Fritsch (b. 1960). These three very different figures have been selected, firstly, because religion, according to the schema set out above, is extremely prominent in their work. Secondly, these dramatists can be considered important because their dramatic output is prolific and performed regularly on the German stage, because they have all been awarded major literary prizes, and because 

---

47 Tabori’s nationality is somewhat more complex than that of Strauß and Fritsch. Born in Hungary, he was made a British citizen in 1945 and he has also lived and worked in the United States, Bulgaria, Turkey and the Middle East. From the early 1970s onwards, however, he was based in Germany and Austria, and it is in these countries that his theatre work achieved the greatest recognition. Though he wrote his plays in English first, they were written to be translated and performed on the German-speaking stage for German-speaking audiences, and it is for that reason that he is included in this study of contemporary German-language theatre.

48 Major awards received by Strauß include the Hannoverscher Dramatikerpreis (1974); the Mülheimer Dramatikerpreis (1982); the Jean-Paul-Preis (1987); the Georg-Büchner-Preis (1989) and the Berliner Theaterpreis (1993). Tabori has been awarded the Mülheimer Dramatikerpreis (1983 and 1990); the Berliner Theaterpreis (1988); the Peter-Weiss-Preis (1990) and the Georg-Büchner-Preis (1992), among others. Awards received by Fritsch include the Robert-Walser-Preis

23
their work has been featured in important theatre journals such as *Theater heute* and *Die deutsche Bühne*, as well as other secondary sources. Thirdly, the work of these three playwrights covers a significant time span, allowing me to examine plays from each decade from the 1970s to the 2000s, thus providing a good overview of the role played by religion in theatre of the last thirty years. Chapter 3, then, discusses the place of religion in the work of Strauß, focusing on one of his earliest and one of his most recent plays: *Groß und klein. Szenen* (1978) and *Die eine und die andere* (2005). Chapter 4 interrogates the highly ambivalent, often paradoxical role played by Judaic and Christian elements in Tabori’s *Mein Kampf. Farce* (1987), drawing brief comparisons with some of Tabori’s other work, too. Chapters 5 and 6 focus on the theatre of Werner Fritsch. I have devoted two chapters to Fritsch because, of the three German-language dramatists considered in this thesis, his theatre has the most explicit quasi-religious aspirations. Chapter 5 examines the ways in which Fritsch’s theatre theory relies heavily on religious motifs, ideas, practices and values, while Chapter 6 analyses the place of religious elements in his theatrical texts themselves, focusing on *Wondreber Totentanz. Traumspiel* (1995) and *Aller Seelen. Traumspiel* (2000).

Taking a broadly comparative approach, these four core chapters discuss how, in semiotic terms, religion is invoked, based on Smart’s dimensions of religion paradigm outlined above. They also critically engage with the issues of why, and to what effect, religion is invoked. This part of the analysis is dominated by (but not limited to) the following key, and again often overlapping, critical themes:

1. The thesis interrogates whether and how the selected works can be described as religiously-themed, and it assesses the nature of the thematic insights into religion that are developed. (My definition of a religious theme is clarified in Chapter 2.)

2. I examine whether and how religious signs serve ends which cannot be described as specifically religious.

(1987); the Hörspielpreis der Kriegsblinden (1993); the Bayerischer Staatsförderpreis für Literatur (1996); the Else-Lasker-Schüler-Preis (1997) and the ARD Hörspielpreis.
3. The study investigates the various effects - theatrical, dramaturgical, aesthetic, emotional, atmospheric or other - that are created by the deployment of religious signs.

4. I explore the quasi-religious features of the selected theatre and drama, focusing on how official religious signs are used to bring these quasi-religious features into effect.

5. The thesis seeks to define the location of the selected contemporary German works’ treatment of religion within the traditions of modern European theatre and drama.

6. I explore whether and how the place of religion in contemporary German theatre and drama reflects broader socio-cultural tendencies, such as those outlined in this introductory chapter.

Finally, Chapter 7 brings together some of the conclusions of the project and offers some suggestions for further research.

**Note: Drama versus theatre**

The distinction between drama and theatre intimated in the title of this thesis is a familiar one: whereas the former refers to the written work 'composed for the theatre', as theatre semiotician Keir Elam explains, the latter refers to what is performed in the theatre.\(^4^9\) Twentieth century avant garde theatre practitioners such as Antonin Artaud, performance theorists such as Richard Schechner, and contemporary 'postdramatic' practitioners have all challenged the dominance of text-based drama in Western theatre. Theatre semioticians, too, have drawn attention to the fact that theatrical performance consists of much more than the primarily linguistic signs contained within the dramatic text, generating meaning via a complex cluster of signs. Thus, as Christopher Balme notes, 'zeitgenössische Theaterwissenschaft betrachtet textbasiertes dramatisches

Theater nur mehr als eine Option unter anderen, selbst wenn sie im westeuropäischen Theater bis heute die dominante darstellt.\textsuperscript{50}

The works by Strauß, Tabori and Fritsch which lie at the centre of this investigation could probably be legitimately categorised as 'dramas' insofar as they are in the text-based, logocentric tradition (though they do not follow all of the conventions of dramatic theatre, as will be shown elsewhere). Indeed, this is what makes them particularly amenable to an in-depth examination such as this, for in contrast to the ephemeral and variable nature of performance, the dramatic text is fixed. However, in order to avoid the overly literary connotations of the term 'drama', and in order to remain mindful of the 'performability'\textsuperscript{51} of the texts in question, they will be treated here as 'theatrical texts', in Balme's sense of 'transcription[s] of [...] conceived performance[s].'\textsuperscript{52} This will entail paying sufficient attention to how the texts anticipate and potentially shape performances via stage directions and other didascalia (i.e. 'everything that is in the written text but which is not spoken by the actors')\textsuperscript{53}, as well as referring, where possible, to my own experiences or others' accounts of the performed plays. This approach seems especially appropriate given that very often it is the non-linguistic aspects of the mise en scène – the deployment of religious music or visual iconography, for example – that contribute greatly to the palpably religious quality of the works under discussion, though of course it must be recognised that any specific production can always opt to exaggerate or play down the prominence of religious signs such as these.

\textsuperscript{50} Christopher Balme, \textit{Einführung in die Theaterwissenschaft} (Second edn.; Berlin: Erich Schmidt Verlag, 2001), p. 74.
\textsuperscript{51} Elam, \textit{The Semiotics of Theatre and Drama}, p. 191.
\textsuperscript{53} Ibid., p. 7. On theatrical texts and didascalia see also Anne Ubersfeld, \textit{Reading Theatre}, trans. Frank Collins (Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1999), pp. 8-9.
2. The relationship between theatre and religion: Theories of origins, performance theory and modern European theatre and drama

Insofar as they both attempt to interpret human existence, it can be argued that religion and the arts have always been linked, and indeed that together they belong to the roots of culture. However, since at least the late nineteenth century, the notion that there is an especially close bond between theatre and religion has been an influential one. This chapter aims both to introduce some important ideas about the nature of this bond, and to map out some of the ways in which religion has been a source of inspiration and fascination for certain major modern European dramatists and theatre practitioners. The first part of the chapter briefly examines some of the most notable theories about the historical and performative links between theatre and religion, focusing on various understandings of the nature of the relationship between theatre and religious ritual. The second part of the chapter provides an overview of some of the key ways and characteristic forms in which religion informed European theatre and drama from the late nineteenth century to the 1960s.

2.1 Historical and performative links between theatre and religion

2.1.1 Theories of ritual origins

The theatre historian Eli Rozik traces the belief that there is a fundamental bond between theatre and religion back to Romanticism, finding its earliest expression in the writings of the French critic Charles Magnin (1793-1862). However, this belief only began to become more widespread towards the end of the nineteenth century, with the emergence of some highly influential, though scientifically dubious, scholarship contending that the earliest forms of theatre originated in cultic rituals. In the hugely seminal Die Geburt der Tragödie aus dem Geiste der

---


M usik (1872), Friedrich Nietzsche claimed that Greek tragedy emerged out of the ritual re-enactment of the dismemberment of Dionysus, though little proof existed to support this hypothesis. Some years later, members of the Cambridge School of Anthropology – Gilbert Murray, Jane Ellen Harrison, and Francis M. Comford – tried to give the theory of ritual roots more scientific credibility, drawing on Sir James Frazer’s now widely discredited The Golden Bough (1890) to locate the origins of Greek drama in a seasonal ‘Ur-ritual’ of death and rebirth. But despite their scientific pretensions, there was little solid evidence for the existence of such an ‘Ur-ritual’. Convincingly refuted by A.W. Pickard-Cambridge in his book Dithyramb, Tragedy and Comedy (1927), the claims of the Cambridge Anthropologists remain unproven to this day.

Some of the most influential modern theories about the development of medieval drama invoke a very similar paradigm to theories about the ritual origins of Greek tragedy, for they claim that, following a hiatus in dramatic activity during the Dark Ages, European drama was reborn in medieval liturgy, evolving from the tropes (i.e. sung dialogue) of the Easter Mass. However, while the Church was unquestionably the main catalyst for the development of medieval mystery and miracle plays, the theory of liturgical origins has been attacked in more recent scholarship for being overly reductive. It is criticised in particular for ignoring the probability that pagan quasi-dramatic practices which had survived the Dark Ages,
such as mumming, also exerted a significant influence on the development of the vernacular drama of the Middle Ages.\textsuperscript{60}

A more detailed analysis of the various rival theories about the origins of theatre is beyond the scope of this project. It is enough for my purposes to note that theories of ritual roots made a major and tenacious impact on modern theatre, and indeed on modern thought in general. It is probable, however, that the rather tendentious insistence on the religious and ritual origins of theatre reveals more about ‘what scholars of a certain culture desire than about what may have actually happened,’ as performance theorist Richard Schechner puts it.\textsuperscript{61} Later in this chapter, as I discuss the attempts by certain modern dramatists and theatre practitioners to ‘recover’ the ritual dimensions of theatre, I will suggest that the appeal of theories of ritual roots is bound up with two fundamental desires: to defend the role of theatre in modern society by investing it with sacred significance, and to overcome the materialism, rationalism and individualism of modernity.

2.1.2 Ritual, theatre and performance theory

Rather than attempting to resolve what he dismisses as pointless ‘chicken-versus-egg’ debates about the origins of theatre,\textsuperscript{62} Schechner argues that the real connection between ritual and theatre is to be found in the fact that they are both types of performance belonging to a ‘continuum’ of ‘performance genres, performative behaviours, and performance activities’ which also includes games, sports, pop entertainments, the performing arts, identity constructions and even aspects of everyday life.\textsuperscript{63} What ritual, theatre and other types of performance have

---


\textsuperscript{62} Eli Rozik also argues that the theory of ritual origins represents a ‘theatrical or cultural ideology’ rather than a credible scientific theory, and that its appeal lies in the fact that it ‘has provided theatre with a numinous aura, which it does not always possess, and probably also satisfies the sense of loneliness and yearning for community belonging typical of twentieth century individuality.’ Rozik, 'The Ritual Origin of Theatre', p. 106.


in common, according to Schechner, is that they are made of ‘restored behaviours’; that is, ‘[p]hysical actions that are not-for-the-first-time, prepared or rehearsed’. The recognition that religious rituals and theatre share performative commonalities is not new, though, and it is not just twentieth century artists — such as T.S. Eliot, who wrote, ‘the only dramatic satisfaction that I find now is in a High Mass well performed,’ or Jean Genet, who described the Mass as ‘the loftiest modern drama’ — who appreciated the dramatic and theatrical qualities of liturgy. As long ago as the ninth century, Amalarius (780-850), the Bishop of Metz, had written about the affinities between the Mass and Greek tragedy.

While performance theory offers a useful theoretical framework for analysing the similarities between theatre and ritual, its attempts to single out the distinguishing features of ritual are somewhat more problematic. Schechner contends that whereas the principal purpose of most other kinds of performance is to entertain, ritual is efficacious; that is, its aim is to bring about some kind of change to lived reality:

Whether one calls a specific performance ‘ritual’ or ‘theatre’ depends mostly on context and function. A performance is called one or the other because of where it is performed, by whom, in what circumstances, and for what purpose. The purpose is the most important factor determining whether a performance is a ritual or not. If the performance’s purpose is to effect change, then [...] the performance is a ritual. But if the performance’s purpose is mostly to give pleasure, to show off, to be beautiful, or to pass the time, then the performance is an entertainment.

Schechner’s analysis is strikingly at odds with the more colloquial use of ‘ritual’ to mean an empty, repetitive process of ‘going through the motions’ which, as Henry Bial puts it, is ‘pro forma or without impact’. Schechner’s insistence that a

64 Ibid., p. 22.
69 Henry Bial, ‘Ritual’, in Henry Bial (ed.), The Performance Studies Reader (London: Routledge, 2004), pp. 87-8, p. 88. Jean Genet (1910-1986), who as already suggested was greatly impressed by the dramatic qualities of the Mass, was also fascinated precisely by what he saw as the pro forma nature of religious rites, or the way in which ‘the point of departure disappears beneath the
ritual’s purpose is to effect change would also appear to jar with many anthropologists’ and sociologists’ observation that a major function of official religious rituals in the West – notably ‘anamnestic’ rituals such as the Eucharist – is to preserve memory, conserve tradition, reaffirm ancient beliefs and norms and generally promote continuity.® (I am leaving aside for the moment one particular category of these religious rituals, the rite of passage, which is obviously concerned with marking – if not necessarily actually bringing about – transitions and transformations.®) But while the word ‘change’ seems inapt in these contexts, sustaining the status quo and providing reassurance can themselves certainly be described as efficacious functions. Yet even the concept of efficacy is troublesome, in that it is perhaps too imprecise to be truly helpful. After all, it could be argued that almost all great art is efficacious in so far as it has the potential to change one’s perceptions in some fundamental way. Of all the art forms, theatre has long shown a particularly strong fascination with the possibility of affecting lived reality, whether by educating, agitating, manipulating or purging emotions, generating insights, moulding opinions or propagating ideas. Thus, for example, Aristotle believed that in tragic theatre, catharsis – the purification of the emotions of pity and fear – helped people to be emotionally balanced in their lives outside the theatre; Schiller argued that theatre should be a ‘moralische Anstalt’ which transformed spectators into better people; Brecht’s Epic theatre sought to generate insights into existing social conditions and ultimately, like most other social and politically committed drama, to provoke social change. Categorising all

profusion of ornaments and symbols’ (Genet, ‘A Note on Theatre’, p. 39). Empty ceremonies are a recurring motif in dramas such as The Maids (1946), The Balconi (1957), and The Blacks (1959) which depict not just religion but life itself as being full of meaningless rituals and symbols, and which portray change as impossible. This understanding of ritual is clearly very different from that of the avant garde practitioners discussed later in this chapter, who, like Schechner, invoke ritual as a medium of transformation. A closer examination of Genet’s work is beyond the scope of this chapter; for more detailed discussions see Jacques Guichardnaud and June Guichardnaud, ‘The Glory of Annihilation: Jean Genet’, in Peter Brooks and Joseph Halpern (eds.), Genet: A Collection of Critical Essays (Englewood Cliffs, N.J.: Prentice-Hall, 1979), pp. 98-113; Christopher Innes, Avant Garde Theatre 1892-1992 (London: Routledge, 1993), pp. 108-116; and Jeannette L. Savona, Jean Genet (London: Macmillan, 1983).
® See in particular Daniele Hervieu-Leger, Religion as a Chain of Memory, trans. Simon Lee (Cambridge: Polity, 2000), which makes the concepts of collective memory and tradition central to its definition of religion. Hervieu-Leger contends that ‘a religion is an ideological, practical and symbolic system through which consciousness, both individual and collective, of belonging to a particular chain of belief is constituted, maintained, developed and controlled’ (p. 82), and that therefore its rituals, doctrines, values and other dimensions express social continuity.
® See my discussion of rites of passage on p. 55 ff. below.
these types of performance as ‘ritual’ surely stretches the term far beyond its usefulness. (Brecht himself would certainly have resented such a categorisation, given that he explicitly aspired in his mature Epic Theatre to cleanse theatre of its ritual ‘residues’.)

A final aspect of Schechner’s analysis of ritual which might be found problematic is its emphasis on ‘purpose’. The contention that ‘[t]he purpose is the most important factor determining whether a performance is a ritual or not’ neglects the fact that a performance may be experienced in a variety of ways which have little to do with its intended purpose. For example, the purpose of a Native American rain dance is certainly efficacious, but if performed for a gathering of European tourists, it is probable that it will be experienced primarily as an entertainment. Indeed, a given performance may simultaneously be a ritual for some people and an entertainment for others, depending on the varying expectations and attitudes that they bring. Thus while Schechner does acknowledge that ‘no performance is pure efficacy or pure entertainment’, the problem of defining ‘ritual’ would seem to be even more thorny than his analysis suggests, for there is a complex range of factors – involving a great variety of expectations, beliefs, experiences, interpretations and meanings as well as purposes and contexts – which needs to be taken into account.

Despite its flaws, Schechner’s view that ritual is characterised by a tendency towards efficacy is broadly shared by several other prominent theatre scholars and performance theorists, including Erika Fischer-Lichte and Victor Turner. Moreover, Schechner’s analysis is useful for this study because the aspiration to change lived reality characterises a good deal of the work discussed in this thesis. Later in this chapter I will show how the concepts of ritual and transformation are

---


74 Schechner, Performance Studies: An Introduction, p. 72.
inextricably linked in the work of major avant gardists such as Antonin Artaud and Jerzy Grotowski, who sought to ‘re’-ritualise theatre because, ironically, they felt that bourgeois theatre had become a pro forma ‘ritual’ in the pejorative colloquial sense mentioned above. Before beginning my discussion of religion and ritual in modern theatre and drama, however, I want to examine briefly one further important aspect of the historical relationship between religion and theatre: the antitheatrical prejudice.

2.1.3 The antagonism between theatre and religion: The antitheatrical prejudice

While the idea that they are closely linked has become popular in modern times, it should also be borne in mind that, for centuries, the relationship between religion and theatre was characterised by deep antagonism. Jonas Barish shows that an ‘antitheatrical prejudice’ existed within Christianity from its very beginnings. Early Christians objected to theatre’s licentiousness, and they expressed ascetic disapproval of the pleasure theatre offers its audiences. They were also suspicious of the supposed subversiveness of the make-believe worlds created by theatre, which were believed to be blasphemous distortions of God’s creation. In this respect, according to Barish, the religious antitheatrical prejudice was bound up with

the lifelike immediacy of the theatre, which puts it in unwelcome competition with the everyday realm and with the doctrines espoused in schools and churches. Moreover, by the element of freedom implicitly claimed in it, it threatens at any moment to depart from the fabric of received belief, even if in all good faith it intends to abide within it. By the closeness of the imitative process, in which it mimes the actual unfolding of events in time before the spectator’s eyes, it has an unsettling way of being received by its audiences, at least for the moment and with whatever necessary mental reserves, as reality pure and simple. As such, it implicitly constitutes a standing threat to the primacy of the reality propounded from lectern and pulpit.75

Theatre’s ‘element of freedom’ and the manner in which it can ‘depart from the fabric of received belief’ continue to represent major points of contrast with traditional religious rituals, which, according to most sociologists, affirm the

values and beliefs of the community.\textsuperscript{76} (This is particularly true of contemporary theatre, which is generally more concerned to probe and to question than to propound received wisdom, a point I will address in more detail in later chapters.) But while it has been claimed that the antitheatrical prejudice undermines the view that there is a fundamental bond between religion and theatre,\textsuperscript{77} one could equally argue that the sense of competition which appears to have existed between these two cultural forms only confirms that their relationship has been, at times, uncomfortably close. Indeed, it could be argued that the antitheatrical prejudice of religious figures stemmed not just from theatre’s ‘competition with the everyday realm’, as Barish suggests, but also from the competition that it represents for the sacred. Organised religion was suspicious, perhaps, of the manner in which theatre offers an alternative outlet for human desires for the transcendental. (This is an argument that would surely appeal to ‘holy’ theatre practitioners such as Artaud and Grotowski, who, as discussed later in this chapter, insisted on theatre’s potential to offer transcendence.) In either case, there is ample evidence to suggest that it was the very affinities between liturgy and theatrical performance which worried some major religious figures. Barish writes that, for St. Augustine,

\begin{quote}
the theatre […] played the role of a false temple, or anti-temple, standing in mocking antithesis to the true temple, with its own antipriests and antirituals, inhabited by demons, devoted to the Devil, and dedicated to the overthrow of humanity.\textsuperscript{78}
\end{quote}

While Augustine was suspicious of the quasi-religiousness of theatre, St. John Chrysosystom tried to downplay the theatricality of liturgy by banning the practice of applauding in church. More than a millennium later, sixteenth century English Protestants such as William Tyndale and Thomas Becon also attacked the theatrical qualities of Catholic rites in tracts in which anti-Popery and antitheatrical rhetoric converged.\textsuperscript{79} (Though ironically, as Regina M. Schwartz observes, ‘[i]t was the Reformer’s very insistence on the \textit{representation} of the sacrifice, rather than the recurrence of the event itself, that brought the character of

\textsuperscript{76} See my discussion on the relationship between ritual and belief on p. 57 ff.
\textsuperscript{77} See for example Rozik, ‘Religion and Theatre’, p. 1128.
\textsuperscript{78} Barish, \textit{The Antitheatrical Prejudice}, pp. 63-4.
\textsuperscript{79} Ibid., pp. 155-89.
the Mass closer to the theatre – with its representation of events rather than events themselves'.

Organised religion was as responsible for the downfall of medieval mystery and miracle plays as it had been for their emergence. Largely as a result of the antitheatricalism of the Reformers and the counter-Reformers, the religious dramas which had been so popular during the Middle Ages had been wiped out from most of Europe by the end of the sixteenth century. During the Renaissance, art generally began to detach itself from religion, and a rediscovery of the classical brought ‘a shift away from medieval symbolic narrative towards psychological realism’; a trend which, according to John Wesley Harris, ‘was perhaps the final nail in the coffin of the religious drama.’ Though religious themes, motifs, language and ideas were to play an important role in the work of such major European playwrights as Lope de Vega, Calderón and, of course, Shakespeare, there can be little question that theatre became more secular as it commercialised. By the turn of the twentieth century, it seemed to many that this process of secularisation was complete. In his 1909 essay ‘Zur Soziologie des modernen Dramas’, Georg Lukács argued that modern drama is a bourgeois art form: entirely rationalistic, he claimed, it lacks ‘das Festliche, das Religiöse oder das zumindest irgendeinen Wesensteil religiösen Empfindens in sich Tragende.’ Some years previously August Strindberg had (somewhat prematurely) declared religion and theatre to be the first two fatalities of the rationalistic values of modernity: ‘Nowadays,’ he wrote in 1888, ‘the primary process of intuition is giving way to reflection, investigation and analysis, and I feel that the theatre, like religion, is on the way to being discarded as a dying form which we lack the necessary conditions to enjoy.’ However, in the second part of this chapter, I will illustrate how,

---

80 Regina M. Schwartz, 'Tragedy and the Mass', Literature and Theology, 19/2 (June 2005), pp. 139-58, p. 142.
81 On the decline of medieval religious drama, see Fischer-Lichte, Geschichte des Dramas 1, pp. 87-92, and John Wesley Harris, Medieval Theatre in Context: An Introduction (London: Routledge, 1992), pp.188-195.
82 Harris, Medieval Theatre in Context, p. 194.
against the context of a marked decline in traditional religious practice in many Western European societies, a powerful interest in ‘das Festliche, das Religiöse’ began to emerge in European theatre and drama of the late nineteenth century, and it gained momentum as the twentieth century got underway. Ironically, as will emerge over the course of this discussion, theatre’s attempts to ‘recover’ its religious dimensions have often been a key tactic in its endeavour to halt its own demise: a case of one apparently anachronistic institution borrowing from and/or trying to usurp another cultural form that no longer plays the pivotal role in European society that it used to.

### 2.2 Religion in modern European theatre and drama, ca. 1880-1970

The following is not intended to be an exhaustive synoptic survey of religion in modern theatre. Instead, I want to explore four key ways in which religion has appeared on the modern stage: (1) the aestheticised religiosity of early antirealist theatre, in particular Symbolist theatre; (2) the religious struggles portrayed in Strindberg’s drama, and two very different Expressionist depictions of the quest for spiritual regeneration; (3) the quasi-ritualistic ‘holy’ theatre of Artaud and Grotowski; and (4) the dramatisations of the absence of religious meaning in the work of Samuel Beckett. As already indicated in Chapter 1, for the most part I do not address drama or theatre which intellectually interrogates the more materialist aspects of religion, such as its social, political and economic influence. Thus, for example, I do not address the critiques of religion in Naturalist dramas, where, as Roy Pascal suggests, ‘religious belief usually appears as a hypocritical defence of social privilege’, nor do I examine the depiction of religion as a (usually repressive) element shaping petit bourgeois language and consciousness in the socially-engaged Volkstücke of dramatists such as Ödön von Horváth or Marieluise Fleißer.

---

85 For statistics on declining religious practice in Germany, France and England between c.1860 and c.1914, see Hugh McLeod, *Secularisation in Western Europe, 1848-1914* (Houndmills: Macmillan 2000), pp. 180-1.

My typology also omits the very few examples of modern religious theatre and drama which are of an obviously apologetic or confessional nature, such as the work of T.S. Eliot, Christopher Fry or Paul Claudel. There are certainly some similarities between Claudel’s dramas, which were particularly influential in Germany, and a number of the works discussed in this thesis, such as a radical opposition to scientific materialism; an interest in ritualising theatre; and a preoccupation with themes of sacrifice and salvation. However, plays such as *Break of Noon* (1905), *Tidings Brought to Mary* (1910) or *The Satin Slipper* (1924) are essentially assertions of faith. Communicating a Catholic vision of the world and propagating Catholic dogma, they are, as Dorothy Knowles suggests, a case of ‘art serving faith with a vengeance.’^87^ In contrast to this kind of proselytising religious drama, my focus is on the (much more common) moments where modern theatre invokes religion without propounding any particular religious ideology. Thus there is a heavy emphasis in this chapter on avant garde theatre and its predecessors, which, though usually antagonistic towards organised religion, draw very heavily from religion in theory as well as praxis.^88^

### 2.2.1 Symbolism and antirealist theatre in the late nineteenth century

A rejection of the realistic replication of everyday experience is a fundamental principle of most of the works discussed in this thesis. An antirealist (or

^87^ Dorothy Knowles, *French Drama of the Inter-War Years, 1918-39* (London: George C. Harrap & Co., 1967), p. 234. This is not to suggest that Claudel’s dramas are necessarily only of interest to fellow devout Catholics. For example, Jean-Louis Barrault modelled Claudel’s dramas as ‘total theatre’ and was more interested in the physicalised spirituality and the borrowings from archaic theatre in Claudel’s work than in its treatment of Catholic doctrine. More recently, Stefan Bachmann’s 2007 production of *Die Gottlosen* – a trilogy comprised of *Die Geisel* (1911), *Das harte Brot* (1918) and *Der Erniedrigte* (1920) – at the Maxim Gorki Theatre, Berlin, sought to bring out the relevance of Claudel’s drama to contemporary audiences by foregrounding its anti-capitalist tenor.

^88^ My understanding of ‘avant garde theatre’ is based on Christopher Innes’ study of this category of experimental modern theatre, *Avant Garde Theatre, 1892-1992*. Despite the diversity of its movements and proponents, Innes identifies within avant garde theatre a consistent trend consisting of radical politics; antagonism towards Western civilisation and its artistic traditions; the aim of revolutionising theatrical performance; ‘an aspiration to transcendence, to the spiritual in its widest sense’ (Innes, *Avant Garde Theatre*, p. 3), and crucially, if paradoxically, primitivism. There are a great many more avant garde dramatists and theatre practitioners who extensively invoke religion – including Reinhard Sorge, Oskar Kokoschka, Ernst Barlach, Jean-Louis Barrault, Jacques Copeau, Jean Genet, Fernando Arrabal, Peter Brook, Tadeusz Kantor, the Gardzenice Theatre, and Ariane Mnouchkine – but my discussion is limited to only a few key representatives.
'antinaturalist') tendency was taking root even when naturalism was at its zenith; indeed, strains of antinaturalism can be detected even prior to this, in Goethe’s and Schiller’s attacks on bourgeois illusionistic theatre, for example. However, much of the groundbreaking work of figures now considered to have been at the vanguard of antirealism, such as Adolphe Appia, Edward Gordon Craig and Georg Fuchs, was not produced until the early years of the twentieth century. For figures such as these, basic antirealist aesthetics – the repudiation of mimesis, psychologism, logical plot structures and illusionistic stage techniques – were bound up both with disaffection with positivist materialism and a conviction that theatre was in crisis and in urgent need of ‘revolution’. In the following I want to provide a very brief overview of the place and significance of religion in Symbolism, the first theatrical antirealist movement, which emerged in the theatres of 1890s’ Paris. Rather than provide detailed analyses of the role of religion in specific Symbolist dramas (which in any case often verged on the gnomic), my aim is to summarise the main features of this movement’s treatment of religion in order to create a basic picture of how religion began to emerge as an important tool in theatre’s attempts to redefine its potential at the close of the nineteenth century.

Symbolist theatre aimed to evoke by symbolic means a reality behind the world of appearance, whether this be hidden psychic states such as dream worlds, or other mysterious, invisible forces supposedly controlling the phenomenal world. However, a number of Symbolists struggled with the obvious paradox that theatre is among the most material and fleshy of all art forms. Stéphane Mallarmé, for instance, felt that theatre is superficial because it merely depicts the ‘exterior aspects of things’, while Maurice Maeterlinck called for the removal of actors from the stage and even argued at one point that, ideally, dramatic works should be

---

read and not staged. The Symbolists experimented with various strategies for dematerialising the stage, such as using puppets or shadows instead of actors. However, the deployment of religious signs and symbols was perhaps the most widely used means of creating the impression that realms transcending material reality were being invoked. Pre-Symbolist and Symbolist dramas such as Auguste Villiers de l’Isle-Adam’s *Axel* (1890) or Joséphin Péladan’s *Le Fils des étoiles* (1892) and *Babylone* (1893) heavily expropriated and aestheticised Christian – especially Roman Catholic – elements, and combined them with borrowings from other esoteric and occult traditions which were enjoying a *fin de siècle* revival, such as Cabbala, alchemy, Gnosticism and Rosicrucianism. As well as relying heavily on traditional religious signs, Symbolism can be described as quasi-religious in that it stylised theatre as an alternative (to) religion; greatly influenced by Richard Wagner as well as by the Romantics, redefinitions of theatre as a sacred space or ‘temple’ pervade Symbolist programmatic texts. But in general, Symbolist theatre did not explore specific religious ideas about the metaphysical ‘truths’ which underpin human existence. Instead, religious motifs tended to be drained of much of their original, theological content. Their main function was to produce a vague atmosphere of mystery, sacredness and ceremonialism, and thereby to evoke a state of reverie among spectators. Thus religious signs were used as part of an attempt to offer within the theatre transmundane, non-rational sensations which did not require commitment to any particular religious doctrines.

While the subjectivisation of Western religion can be traced back to medieval mystics, the privileging of religious (or quasi-religious) feeling over religious belief is a phenomenon which is linked to the development of modernity. It is particularly associated with Romanticism, which the poet T.E. Hulme once described as a ‘spilt religion’ because it was pervaded with the religious feeling of

---

93 On the *fin de siècle* occult Revival, see Pascal, *From Naturalism to Expressionism*, pp. 175-9.
people who ‘don’t believe in God’.\textsuperscript{96} This emphasis on the experiential dimension of religion can be understood as a reaction to a world which was becoming increasingly dominated by post-Enlightenment scientific materialism, as Gustavo Benavides explains:

It is not surprising [...] that the development of Western modernity has been accompanied by an emphasis on the experiential aspects of religion, even when this emphasis has been explicitly intended to counteract the deleterious effects of the Enlightenment. The cultivation of subjectivity found among the romantics, the pietists, and the theorists of religion who flourished among the first few decades of this [the twentieth] century can be seen as a response to the Enlightenment, and then to the accelerating urbanization, industrialization, and above all to the disciplining of everyday life.\textsuperscript{97}

Thus for all that Symbolist theatre purported to transcend time-specific social, cultural or political conditions, its pervasive use of religious elements can be understood more as a reaction to modernity than as a genuine interest in religion itself. The quasi-mystical intuitions of hidden mysteries which it sought to generate were intended as an antidote to the rationalism and instrumentalism which dominates modern life, and, as the romanticised medievalism of many Symbolist dramas would suggest, the aesthetic revalorisation of religion was bound up with a sentimental nostalgia for premodern times. Though most of the subsequent works discussed in this thesis are not quite so uncritical in their treatment of religion, the use of religious signs to resist some of the realities of modern life would become a recurring theme in twentieth century avant garde theatre.\textsuperscript{98}

2.2.2 The ‘struggle towards God’? Strindberg and the Expressionists

Expressionism inherited the Symbolist interest in exploring subjective states and dream worlds, but it has been argued that the unspecific, uncommitted religiosity

\textsuperscript{96} T.E. Hulme, 'Romanticism and Classicism', in Herbert Read (ed.), Speculations (London: Routledge, 1936), pp. 111-40, p. 118. The obvious exception to this vague, unbelieving religiosity is Claudel, who is often categorised as a Symbolist.

\textsuperscript{97} Benavides, 'Modernity', p. 197.

of the Symbolists developed in Expressionist drama into a more urgent 'struggle towards God'. In this section I interrogate the validity of this claim by comparing the place and significance of religion in three important pre-Expressionist and Expressionist plays: Part 1 of August Strindberg's (1849-1912) *To Damascus* (1898-1904), the dramatic trilogy which is generally acknowledged to have established a template for Expressionist drama; Georg Kaiser's (1878-1945) *Von morgens bis mitternachts* (1912); and Ernst Toller's (1893-1939) *Die Wandlung. Das Ringen eines Menschen* (1919).

Written in the immediate aftermath of Strindberg's 'Inferno' years, a period of psychological breakdown and religious crisis, the highly autobiographical *To Damascus, Part 1* depicts the spiritual quest of a central figure, known only as 'the Stranger', as he battles with money problems, marital difficulties, and feelings of guilt, alienation, disorientation and meaninglessness. Like Strindberg's later work, *A Dream Play* (1901), *To Damascus* imitates 'the disconnected but apparently logical form of the dream'. At the same time, however, its series of episodic scenes, or 'stations', each depicting a stage of the Stranger's quest, is also modelled on the structure of medieval Passion and morality plays and the Catholic rite of the 'Stations of the Cross', thus establishing an obvious analogy from the outset between the suffering of the central figure and the Passion of Christ. As well as its structure, *To Damascus* is pervaded with other religious referents, including religious figures (for example, parallels are drawn between the Stranger and characters from Judaeo-Christian myth such as Christ, Adam, Jacob, Job, Cain, Saul/Paul, Ahasuerus, God and even Lucifer); religious language, such as prayers and biblical allusions; religious settings, such as churches and abbeys; and religious stage decorations, such as Crucifixes and 'Calvaries' ('small chapels of expiation' which line the route along which the Stranger travels), all of which contribute towards the palpable religious quality of the

---


100 Subsequently referred to in this chapter simply as *To Damascus*


play. However, these traditional religious referents are frequently juxtaposed with a variety of mythological, folktale, Gnostic and occult allusions. Thus the play also makes references to Doppelgänger, witches, ogres, changelings, Bluebeard and Medea, and the Stranger is associated with mythological figures such as Prometheus, Aeneas, and Hercules, as well as with the Judaeo-Christian characters mentioned above.\textsuperscript{103}

This syncretistic approach owes something to biographical factors, reflecting Strindberg’s own unconventional and constantly changing religiosity, in which the legacy of his strict Pietistic upbringing was combined with an eclectic fascination for comparative mythology, mysticism and the occult.\textsuperscript{104} However, \textit{To Damascus} is not, like many Symbolist dramas, merely a ‘pick and mix’ amalgamation of religious and mythological forms detached from much of their original content, for the play’s main themes are essentially religious. Admittedly, defining what constitutes a specifically religious theme is probably almost as difficult as defining the term ‘religion’ itself, for almost any work of art that grapples with the fundamental questions of human existence – What is the purpose of life? Why is there so much evil and suffering in the world? How does one achieve redemption? What is the meaning of death? – shares at least some territory with the basic existential issues which religion also seeks to address. However, there is a difference between themes which demonstrate some overlap with religion by virtue of the fact that they relate to such fundamental existential questions, and themes which address the meaningfulness and relevance of \textit{specifically religious responses} to such questions. Throughout this thesis, my definition of a religious theme belongs to the latter category. Hence, although \textit{To Damascus} deals with existential anxieties which certainly cannot be regarded as specific to religion – ‘If only I knew why I exist, why I stand here, where I must go, what I must do,’\textsuperscript{105} agonises the Stranger in the opening scene – much of the play centres on the Stranger’s struggle to find and accept religious answers to these anxieties. I would


\textsuperscript{104} On Strindberg’s eclectic interest in myth, religion and the occult see Harry Carlson, \textit{Strindberg and the Poetry of Myth} (Berkeley: University of California Press, 1982).

\textsuperscript{105} Strindberg, \textit{To Damascus, Part 1}, p. 30.
suggest that the play depicts a struggle *with* God (though, as I will show below, not necessarily the conventional Christian idea of God) as much as a struggle *towards* God. Constantly vacillating between scepticism and a religious instinct which he cannot quite shake off, the Stranger is, as Fischer-Lichte puts it, a 'metaphysischer Rebell,' a proud blasphemer who refuses to submit to God, preferring to wrestle with Him as an equal. He hubristically views his own creative powers (as a writer) as a Promethean challenge to God's own creativity, and he violently rails against the cruel injustice of suffering and evil.

While it is a familiar idea that the blasphemer may be closer to God than someone who is conventionally pious, the Stranger achieves the religious awakening suggested in the title's biblical allusion to the road to Damascus when he overcomes his hubris and tentatively begins to submit to a power greater than he. Learning to identify with the humiliated, tortured Christ rather than the all-powerful Creator God, he comes to believe that suffering has a higher metaphysical meaning, and that it is a necessary part of the path to salvation. But although the journey towards spiritual transformation depicted in *To Damascus* is very obviously indebted to Christian ideas, motifs and patterns of suffering and salvation, the Stranger's 'conversion' itself is far more ambivalent than Saul's transformation into Paul. The play is circular in structure, so that the Stranger returns to his journey's starting point, apparently condemned to repeat the process *ad infinitum*. In its final scene, the Stranger is still very sceptical of the Christian idea of God as he stands hesitantly at the entrance to a church, having come only to a vague belief in mysterious 'Powers' which control human destiny and mete out punishment for past sins. The religious vision informing the play, then, is a very idiosyncratic take on traditional Christian doctrine, and, like the Gnostics or the writings of the eighteenth century Swedish visionary Emanuel Swedenborg (a figure greatly admired by Strindberg), the Stranger's religiosity is based on a

---

107 I use the male pronoun here as this is the form which appears in *To Damascus*.
108 Daniel Murphy notes in his study of Christianity and modern European literature that 'Modern literature, pointing overwhelmingly to the co-existence of faith and doubt, tends to emphasise the torment and agony of unbelief, representing this as the condition from which faith, paradoxically, must spring.' Daniel Murphy, *Christianity and Modern European Literature* (Dublin: Four Courts Press, 1997), pp. 492-3.
personal search for a relationship with God as opposed to rigid adherence to established religious dogma and practice. One might be tempted to draw a parallel between the individualistic, idiosyncratic religiosity portrayed in *To Damascus* and postmodern forms of religiosity and spirituality, which also place a heavy emphasis on personal processes of spiritual seeking, as discussed in Chapter 1. However, it is important to note that contemporary alternative spiritualities can generally be seen to ‘embrace the core values of secularity’ in that, rather than appeal to the ‘higher’, supernatural forces postulated by traditional Western religious forms, they seek spiritual meaning within the self. In contrast, the Stranger’s spiritual seeking is still largely embedded within a supernatural frame of reference; it eventually involves subordination of the self to ‘higher’ authorities of meaning; and it is greatly – if idiosyncratically – informed by traditional Judaeo-Christian notions about faith, suffering and redemption.

Contemporary criticism tends to favour psychological over religious interpretations of *To Damascus*. For example, Fischer-Lichte views the play as a dramatisation of identity crisis and mental breakdown. She interprets the Stranger’s journey as one of self-discovery – albeit one portrayed with the archetypal motifs of myth and religion – rather than a religious one, and she argues that, by using the secondary figures to represent aspects of the Stranger’s unconscious, Strindberg anticipates many of the insights of Freudian psychology. In a similar vein, Innes suggests that religious motifs are simply metaphors for psychological processes:

On the surface the dramatic conflict is presented as a Promethean challenge to God, with the Unknown defying the “Invisible One”, daring “unseen powers” to strike him down with a bolt of lightning, and working to free mankind from “suffering”. But the sufferings are in fact psychological repressions; and the human beings to be saved, as well as those characters who represent the “unseen powers” he struggles against, are all projections of his own mind.

---

10 See also the discussion of ‘spiritual seeking’ as a major feature of contemporary Western religiosities and spiritualities in Michele Dillon and Paul Wink, *In the Course of a Lifetime: Tracing Religious Belief, Practice, and Change* (Berkeley: University of California Press, 2007), pp. 119-120.


However, Fischer-Lichte's and Innes' subordination of the play's religious meanings to its psychographic ones underestimates the importance of classic religious and theological themes—such as the conflict between scepticism and faith; the problem of evil and suffering; and the nature of sin and redemption—in a play which explicitly depicts a process of religious awakening, albeit one which is somewhat heterodox. Strindberg's use of a dream-play aesthetic may, like Symbolist drama, associate religion with the unconscious and irrational sides of the human psyche, but this does not render the religious struggles depicted in the play any less significant.

The great influence exerted by Strindberg on German Expressionism is well documented. The Expressionists adopted Strindberg's Stationendrama structure and dream-play aesthetic, as well as his basic themes of alienation, suffering, and spiritual seeking, though they generally eschewed the highly autobiographical nature of To Damascus, striving instead for a more universal relevance. Georg Kaiser is generally seen as one of the best Expressionist playwrights, and Von morgens bis mitternachts, which depicts a bank cashier's escape from drudgery when he steals money from the bank, and his subsequent search for transcendent experiences and spiritual fulfilment across typical scenes of German life, is often regarded as the Expressionist Stationendrama par excellence. The play certainly exhibits many of the 'textbook' stylistic and thematic conventions of Expressionist drama: there is the episodic structure; dream-like and grotesque incidents; the unnamed central figure who is supposed to be emblematic of modern man; secondary figures who are de-individualised representatives of society; teleogrammatic language; stark scenography; a metropolitan setting; themes of revolt and spiritual quest; and pervasive religious motifs. But Von morgens bis mitternachts differs from the typical Expressionist drama in that the wished-for

\[114\] See for example R.S. Furness, Expressionism (London: Methuen, 1973), pp. 5-7; Nicholas Hern, 'Expressionism', in Ronald Hayman (ed.), The German Theatre: A Symposium (London: Oswald Wolff, 1975), pp. 111-2; Innes, Avant Garde Theatre, pp. 36-7; and Samuel and Thomas, Expressionism in German Life, Literature and the Theatre, p. 120.

\[115\] Hern, 'Expressionism', p. 111.
spiritual renewal is never achieved: the cashier is unable to find fulfilment in any of the ‘stations’ he travels through, and the play ends bleakly with his death. Kaiser’s portrait of humanity as shallow, greedy and treacherous is not tempered by the ecstatic utopianism normally associated with Expressionism. The ironic tone and cynical humour of the play differs markedly from the earnestness of most other dramas considered typically Expressionist, including Toller’s Die Wandlung. Indeed, it might even be argued that Von morgens bis mitternachts, which comes from the early phase of Expressionism, parodied many of the clichés of Expressionist drama before they had even become clichés. As I will now argue, Kaiser’s ironic use of religious elements, in particular, seems to pre-emptively mock the bombast of Expressionist religiosity.

Religious motifs are most prominent in the last station of the cashier’s journey, which is set in a Salvation Army hall. Whipped up into a religious frenzy by the evangelical army officers’ calls for ‘Bekenntnis und Buße’, the cashier experiences a ‘Damascene’ moment when he realises that money can never buy true fulfilment. Confessing his sin, he elatedly throws away the stolen money and pledges to atone for his crime. The cashier’s apparent redemption is sardonically undermined, however, when the Salvation Army congregation scrambles for the money. His last-ditch hope in the redeeming value of a woman’s love – which he expresses in biblical terms, as a return to prelapsarian bliss: ‘Mädchen und Mann. Uralte Gärten aufgeschlossen. Entwölkerter Himmel. Stimme aus Baumwipfelstille’ – is dashed when, in a parody of the betrayal of Christ, the Salvation Army girl on whom he had pinned his hopes betrays him to the police. Von morgens bis mitternachts does not depict a painful, self-conflicted struggle towards God, then, but offers instead a coolly ironic comment on religion’s failure to provide solutions to the existential and spiritual needs of modern man. The cashier’s sudden religiosity is exposed as a naïve emotional state which is cynically exploited by others, and, rather than representing alternative, spiritual

118 Ibid., p. 64.
values, organised religion is shown to be as materialistic and corrupt as the rest of society.

*Von morgens bis mitternachts* also subverts the Expressionist convention of portraying the plight of modern man (and the central figure of the *Stationendrama* is always a man) in Christological terms. The cashier shoots himself and dies in a cruciform position, his last sentence, ‘Ecce homo’,\(^{119}\) echoing the words uttered by Pontius Pilate when he presented Jesus Christ to the mocking crowd shortly before the Crucifixion. But the imagery of Christian martyrdom is immediately deflated by the subsequent words of a security guard, who is more interested in a sudden power-cut than the cashier’s death and simply comments, ‘Es ist ein Kurzschluß in der Leitung.’\(^ {120}\) Here, the Passion and Crucifixion are demythified, in the sense that the cashier’s death is not imbued with any higher, metaphysical significance.\(^ {121}\) The Crucifixion is invoked to symbolise the suffering caused by the greed and spiritual bankruptcy of the modern, mechanistic world, but it is drained of its original religious significance as a sign of hope and salvation. It is soaked in bathos, too. The dim-witted, petit bourgeois cashier is a rather ridiculous ‘Christ’ whose death is either a suicide or a silly accident caused by self-centred desperation rather than a self-sacrificial desire to atone for the sins of mankind. The cashier is also, therefore, a travesty of the Expressionist ideal of the ‘neuer Mensch’, a Christ-like messianic leader who would bring about the revitalisation of a corrupt and degenerate civilisation.\(^ {122}\)

As its title would suggest, Ernst Toller’s *Die Wandlung* depicts the process of spiritual regeneration which never actually takes place in *Von morgens bis mitternachts*. Charting the transformation of Friedrich, a lonely Jewish outsider, into a spiritual and political leader who attacks the evils of contemporary society,

\(^ {119}\) Ibid., p. 65.
\(^ {120}\) Ibid.
\(^ {122}\) It should be noted, however, that Kaiser himself promoted the ‘neuer Mensch’ ideal in some of his other major works, including *Die Bürger von Calais* (1913) and *Hölle Weg Erde* (1919).
undergoes great suffering for the sake of humanity, and unites his followers in a brotherhood of man, this *Stationendrama* contains the inflated emotions, secularised mysticism and utopianism for which Expressionism is famous. Though written in the aftermath of World War I, seven years after *Von morgens bis mitternachts*, *Die Wandlung* contains exactly the kind of ecstatic Christian imagery in its portrayal of Friedrich’s rebirth as a ‘neuer Mensch’ that Kaiser’s play presciently appears to parody. The parallels between Jesus Christ and Friedrich are particularly overblown in the fifth station, which deploys the Christian imagery of death and resurrection to symbolise Friedrich’s transformation from patriotic soldier to leader of the struggle for peace and universal brotherhood. In a scene entitled ‘Tod und Auferstehung’, Friedrich dreams that he is a persecuted prisoner who dies (rather melodramatically) with his arms outstretched, as if crucified. His exalted death inspires his fellow prisoners, and enables them to recognise the redemptive value of self-sacrifice: ‘Bruder, deine Worte künden Wege. / Gekreuzigt woll’n wir uns befrein. / Gekreuzigt woll’n wir uns erlösen / Zu hoher Freiheit auferstehn.’ These allusions to the Crucifixion are conflated at the end of the scene with rather kitsch resonances of the nativity when, as a symbol of new beginnings, the prisoner’s widowed wife gives birth to a son, radiating light and surrounded by awe-struck prisoners as she does so. Friedrich’s transformation is again imbued with rather heavy-handed Christian resonances in the following scene, where echoes of the biblical narrative about the stone that was removed from Jesus’ tomb (John 20:1-18) are invoked to compare Friedrich’s spiritual and political regeneration to the Resurrection: ‘Mir ist, als ob ich heut / Zum erstenmal erwache, / Als ob ich eine schwere Grabesplatte fortgewalzt / Und auferstehe.’

We can say that imagery of the Crucifixion and Resurrection is ‘re mythified’ in *Die Wandlung*, in the sense that it is divorced from traditional Christian other-worldly concepts, such as God or the Kingdom of Heaven, and reinterpreted to promote a message of hope and salvation which centres around this-worldly,

---

124 Ibid., p. 46.
socio-political values. Toller’s *Stationendrama* resembles *Von morgens bis mitternachts* in that it is highly critical of organised religion and its clergy, which are depicted as being part of the corrupt, hypocritical establishment that must be destroyed in order for regeneration to take place. The play attacks the ossified, empty traditionalism which characterises Friedrich’s mother’s adherence to Judaism, and suggests that the barbarity of World War I has rendered belief in a loving God impossible. It also contends that the teachings of Jesus Christ have been forgotten: in a typically hysterical gesture, a priest (in fact, yet another of Friedrich’s dreamed alter egos), breaks a crucifix, lamenting, ‘O Jesus, deine Lehren sind verstümmelt – / Wie gings sonst zu, daß kraftlos sie zerbrockeln. / Da ist kein Heil ... ’

Die Wandlung does not thematise a struggle towards God, then, so much as a struggle towards a secular rediscovery of Christ’s teachings on universal love and forgiveness, which it remodels into a humanist ideology of pacifism and brotherly love. Toller’s play seeks to reinvigorate these Christian values by detaching them from the supposedly atrophied religion from which they stem, while at the same time exploiting the original numinous aura, as well as the sheer aesthetic impact, of Christian motifs. The intention, I suggest, is to generate a quasi-religious atmosphere which sweeps spectators up into the euphoric utopianism of the play and creates an inspiring sense of ‘brotherhood’. The assumption seems to be that, even when secularised, religious signs can still evoke quasi-religious emotions which can then be channelled into generating enthusiasm for other socio-political utopias.

Toller’s endeavour to promote a sense of ‘brotherhood’ within the theatre should be seen against the context of a wider performative search for community which, influenced in part by the theories of ritual origins discussed at the beginning of this chapter, began to emerge at the turn of the twentieth century. (An obvious point of contrast would be the dramas of Brecht, who believed that epic theatre should divide rather than unify its audience.) This phenomenon is discussed by Fischer-Lichte in her book *Theatre, Sacrifice, Ritual: Exploring Forms of Political Theatre* (2005). Fischer-Lichte examines how a desire to counteract the atomisation of

125 Ibid., p. 33.
modern life lay behind performances as varied as Max Reinhardt’s ‘Theatre of the Five Thousand’ and his productions at the Salzburger Festspiele; the twentieth century revival of the Olympic Games; Soviet mass spectacles; Nazi Thingspiele; and American Zionist pageants. These performances sought, in more or less explicit ways, to usurp the community-fostering function once performed by organised religion and its rituals, and yet, circularly, many of them borrowed material from the same, putatively atrophied, religious traditions in order to do so. For example, Hugo von Hofmannsthal’s reworking of Jedermann for the Salzburger Festspiele in 1920 turned to medieval religious drama. Elements used in the opening ceremony of the Olympic Games, meanwhile, ‘either originated in or alluded to a religious context’, bringing about and reinforcing ‘an atmosphere of solemnity, dignity and ceremony, the atmosphere of something “sacred” ’. Soviet mass spectacles and Thingspiel productions borrowed more specifically, and more blatantly, from Christian myth and ritual. Fischer-Lichte argues that the deployment of familiar religious motifs and patterns, in particular those relating to tropes of sacrifice and salvation, ‘had a strong appeal to the emotions and habitual behaviour of the people’, and she maintains that the atmospheric impact of these religious elements generated a powerful and ‘contagious’ sense of a shared, quasi-religious experience. The obvious similarities to Toller’s emotionally manipulative use of Christian motifs of sacrifice and salvation highlight the fact that there are some troubling parallels between the avant garde and fascism, particularly in respect of their cultic and messianic aspects.

Though Von morgens bis mitternachts is highly critical of pre-war German society, it neither calls for social or political action, nor does it attempt to generate a utopian community among its spectators. In fact, the play demonstrates a very cynical attitude towards the possibility of regeneration, and appears to mock outright the very ideal of such a utopian, egalitarian community. In a station set at

---

127 Ibid., p. 109.
128 ‘The primary focus of Fischer-Lichte’s study, however, is the way in which ‘bodily acts and actions’ are used to generate community (Ibid., p. 32). I will consider this aspect of her analysis during my discussion of Werner Fritsch’s search for community in Chapter 5.
129 Cf. the discussion of the links between Expressionism and Nazism in Furness, *Expressionism*, p. 93.
a six-day bicycle race, the cashier believes that he has found transcendence by losing his individuality to the Dionysian excitement of the crowd, in which all class divisions seem to have been eradicated. The illusion is shattered however, when the crowd kowtow to a member of nobility. In contrast, *Die Wandlung* very idealistically agitates for socio-political change: the programmatic aim of its premiere performance in the Berlin Tribüne theatre in 1919 was, in the words of fellow Expressionist Walter Hasencleaver, ‘Änderung der vorhandenen Welt’.¹³⁰ This desire to change the ‘real’ world clearly fits Schechner’s definition of ritual performance. *Die Wandlung* certainly aimed to create a new but enduring sense of collective identity based on shared socio-political goals. It is, however, questionable whether this was actually achieved, or whether the effervescent, quasi-religious sense of community generated by the play dissipated once the performance was over and the audience had dispersed. This is an issue I will address in more detail in the discussion below of Artaud’s and Grotowski’s attempts to fuse theatre and ritual.

Despite their obvious similarities, in terms of form as well as the thematic focus on the search for spiritual regeneration, the place and significance of religion in the three pre-Expressionist and Expressionist plays discussed here is very different. *To Damascus* can most accurately be described as depicting a struggle towards – but also with – God. Though the spiritual seeking undertaken by the play’s central figure is of a very personal and idiosyncratic nature, many of the play’s central concerns can be described as traditional religious themes. *Von morgens bis mitternachts*, meanwhile, is not very concerned with exploring themes such as the tension between faith and doubt or the religious meaning of suffering. Instead, it deploys religious motifs ironically to comment on religion’s inability to counteract the existential disorientation and spiritual bankruptcy of modern life. In contrast, though certainly as antagonistic to organised religion as *Von morgens bis mitternachts*, *Die Wandlung* remythifies religious motifs in order to channel quasi-religious emotions into a secular socio-political ideology of peace and brotherly

love. In the next section I will consider how this already very variegated treatment of religion further changes and develops in the subsequent work of two of the leading lights of twentieth century avant garde theatre: Artaud (1896-1948) and Grotowski (1933-1999).

### 2.2.3 ‘Holy Theatre’: Antonin Artaud and Jerzy Grotowski

Peter Brook famously described the work of Artaud and Grotowski as ‘Holy theatre’. By this he did not mean that it promotes any particular religious views, but that it aims to make the invisible visible and to create ‘an experience that is beyond the humdrum.’ As we have seen, this concern with communicating invisible realities and providing transmundane experiences had already been prominent in late nineteenth century Symbolist theatre. The influence of Expressionism (or at least the ‘high’ Expressionism of Toller), meanwhile, can be detected in Artaud’s and Grotowski’s drastic anti-clericalism; their hostility towards contemporary civilisation in general; and their preoccupation with themes of suffering, transformation and salvation. However, the goal of returning theatre to its supposedly ritual roots is far more explicit in the case of Artaud and Grotowski, and their programmatic texts are pervaded with references to religion and religious rituals. It is often claimed that these texts, especially Artaud’s *The Theatre and its Double* (1938) and Grotowski’s *Towards a Poor Theatre* (1968) – though both extremely abstract in many places – have been far more influential than their actual productions. For that reason (but also partly because Artaud and Grotowski did not create the kind of dramatic, text-based theatre which is amenable to a study such as this), there will be a heavy emphasis in this section on analysing the extent to which their programmatics could be described as religiously-inspired.

Artaud, an iconic figure whose now legendary status owes as much to his eccentric personality as it does to his theatre work, tends to be referred to in the secondary literature as the ‘prophet’, ‘visionary’ or ‘spiritual father’ of avant garde theatre.\(^3\)

---


The religious terminology is apposite. Artaud styled himself as a heretic, and, like many of the neo-Romantic writers already mentioned in this chapter, he wanted to mould theatre into an alternative (to) religion. Greatly inspired by theories of ritual origins (theatre is ‘first ritualistic and magical, in other words bound to powers, based on religion’, he wrote in one essay\[^{133}\]), a Nietzschean belief that solutions to contemporary problems can be found by returning to these origins runs through all of Artaud’s writings on theatre. In Balinese dance-drama – ancient rituals which, he believed, communicated primal aspects of human experience through precise physical movements and incantation rather than through language – he famously found inspiration for a radical alternative to bourgeois drama. Ironically, given Artaud’s extreme antagonism towards Western civilisation, his idealisation of the supposedly archaic, pre-rational and anti-Occidental qualities of these Balinese performances can be seen as a typically Orientalist attitude which has its roots in nineteenth century imperialism.\[^{134}\] In fact, Artaud witnessed these Balinese dances at an event which glorified the ‘colonising spirit’ of Europe, the 1931 Paris Colonial Exhibition.\[^{135}\]

Artaud’s attempts to ritualise theatre were closely tied up with the desire to transform his audiences. The profound changes which Artaud sought to generate within the theatre were designed to be painful: as its title suggests, his ‘Theatre of Cruelty’ was essentially intended as an assault on the audience. However, Artaud insisted that ‘cruelty’ did not simply mean gratuitous stage representations of violence (though many of his productions did involve a degree of blood and gore), but rather ‘strictness, diligence, unrelenting decisiveness, irreversible and absolute determination,’\[^{136}\] language which again highlights the fascistic undertones of some avant garde discourse.\[^{137}\] Artaud was convinced that this ‘cruelty’ would

---


\[^{134}\] Cf. Innes, \textit{Avant Garde Theatre}, p. 16.


\[^{137}\] Even Peter Brook expressed reservations about the ‘fascist smell in [Holy theatre’s] cult of unreason’. Brook, \textit{The Empty Space}, p. 60.
purify, heal and transfigure spectators. He borrowed from St. Augustine’s *City of God* (ca 413-426) the metaphor of plague to describe this process of purification. But whereas Augustine disapprovingly compared theatre to the plague because of its supposed propensity to induce moral breakdown, perversity and madness, Artaud turned Augustine’s antitheatrical prejudice on its head by placing a positive value on theatre’s anarchic, amoral and irrational qualities. Like the plague, claimed Artaud, theatre generates a massive psychic upheaval which frees participants from the constraints of civilisation, leading to a rediscovery of the primitive, and therefore authentic, sides of the psyche. Like the plague, he wrote, theatre is

a revelation, urging forward the exteriorisation of a latent undercurrent of cruelty through which all the perversity of which the mind is capable, whether in a person or a nation, becomes localised. [...] It unravels conflicts, liberates powers, releases potential, and if these and the powers are dark, this is not the fault of the plague or theatre, but life. [...] It seems as though a colossal abscess, ethical as much as social, is drained by the plague. And like the plague, theatre is collectively made to drain abscesses. [...] And finally from a human point of view we can see that theatre action is as beneficial as the plague, impelling us to see ourselves as we are, making the masks fall and divulging our world’s lies, aimlessness, meanness and even two-facedness.\(^{138}\)

On one hand, Christian resonances might be detected in the Theatre of Cruelty’s exaltation of pain and the manner in which, like the Expressionists, it posits suffering as a necessary part of the process of spiritual renewal.\(^{139}\) On the other hand, Artaud’s desire to incite an almost orgiastic release (on an ‘inner level’) of the audience’s ‘taste for crime, its erotic obsessions, its savageness, its fantasies, its utopian sense of life and objects, even its cannibalism\(^{140}\) goes against all Christian principles. It has been suggested that Artaud’s concern with bringing about emotional release is the modern counterpart of catharsis.\(^{141}\) However, Philip Auslander shows that the Theatre of Cruelty’s catharsis owes more to psychoanalytic ideas about the therapeutic effects of exploring repressed psychic

---


\(^{140}\) Artaud, *The Theatre and its Double*, pp. 70-1.

\(^{141}\) Innes, *Avant Garde Theatre*, p. 59.
materials than it does to Aristotle, who sees catharsis as 'a type of learning' rather than a type of healing.  

Artaud was keen to emphasise that the process of transformation went beyond the purely psychological, and was of a metaphysical nature. In contrast to Symbolists such as Maeterlinck or Mallarmé, who as we have seen were troubled by the disjuncture between theatre’s materiality and their desire to invoke immaterial realms, Artaud insisted that theatre’s ability to invoke the metaphysical is predicated, paradoxically, on its very physicality: ‘In our present degenerative state, metaphysics must be made to enter the mind through the body’, he proclaimed. This strong linkage between the physical and the metaphysical represents an obvious point of similarity between the Theatre of Cruelty and religious rituals, in particular sacramental rites such as the Eucharist. The ‘metaphysics’ which Artaud sought to materialise, however, do not have much to do with the specific metaphysical beliefs and concepts of organised religion. Instead, they seem to involve a vague mixture of the inner world of the unconscious and the ‘cosmic’; Artaud’s programmatic texts contain nebulous references to ‘the reality of the imagination and dreams’, ‘ancient, primal Myths’, ‘great social upheavals, clashes between peoples, natural forces, the interventions of chance, the attractions of fate’, and ‘ideas on Creation, Growth and Chaos’.

As well as its echoes of psychoanalytic concepts and strategies, the process of transformation which Artaud wanted to bring about closely resembles the pattern of a rite of passage, the ritual form on which avant garde theatre most frequently models itself, according to Innes. The anthropologist Arnold Van Gennep defined a rite of passage as a ceremony marking a transition from one social status

---

144 Ibid., p. 82.
145 Ibid.
146 Ibid.
147 Ibid.
148 Ibid., p. 69.
149 Innes, *Avant Garde Theatre*, p. 11.
or stage of life to another, such as baptism, marriage, initiation rite or funeral. Its basic pattern is threefold. During the ‘preliminal’ stage, the participant is separated from everyday time, place, state and status. During the ‘liminal’ stage, the process of transformation takes place. In the final, ‘postliminal’ stage, the participant is reintegrated, in a transformed condition, into everyday life. Anthropologist and performance theorist Victor Turner was particularly interested in the liminal phase of the ritual process, during which the participant is ‘betwixt and between’ social positions or identities. Liminality, he wrote, is frequently likened to death, to being in the womb, to invisibility, to darkness, to bisexuality, to the wilderness, and to an eclipse of the sun or moon. Liminal entities, such as neophytes in initiation or puberty rites, may be represented as possessing nothing. [...] Their behaviour is normally passive or humble; they must obey their instructors implicitly, and accept arbitrary punishment without complaint. It is as though they are being reduced or ground down to a uniform condition to be fashioned anew and endowed with additional powers to enable them to cope with their new stations in life.¹⁵¹

The affinities between the dark, disturbing liminal stage of the rite of passage, during which the rules governing everyday life are abandoned and the participant is reduced to a state of vulnerability, on one hand, and Artaud’s abandonment of the conventions of realistic drama and his use of cruelty to transform spectators before releasing them, in their changed condition, back into the ‘real’ world, on the other, need hardly be highlighted. But while Artaud wanted to effect a fundamental, permanent change to his participants which would ultimately lead to a new kind of human existence – an existence freed from the constraints of rationalism, individualism and logocentricism –, this existential change is much more difficult to define or indeed identify than the clear change elicited and formalised during a rite of passage. The change supposedly experienced by the Theatre of Cruelty spectator is of a very introspective nature which is not marked in any outward way. In contrast, traditional religious rites of passage use official,

¹⁵² Cf. Balme’s discussion (albeit in the different context of post-colonial theatre) of how dramatists may ‘make use of the anti-structural freedom engendered by liminality to break open the rigid temporal and spatial limitations of realistic drama.’ Balme adds that ‘[s]een in this way the rupture created in ritual sequence by a liminal phase corresponds to the dissolution of the Aristotelian model of dramatic structure.’ Balme, Decolonizing the Stage, p. 78.
shared symbols to mark and formalise the transformation, thereby enabling the wider community to recognise and affirm one's new identity and new place in the community.\textsuperscript{153}

In fact, the Theatre of Cruelty's entire understanding of the relationship between individual and community seems rather confused. Paradoxically, Artaud set out to destroy the Western cult of the individual,\textsuperscript{154} yet the Theatre of Cruelty's goal of provoking a personal, inner purgation of repressed instincts on the part of each spectator seems to be of a rather individualistic nature. It is perhaps possible that the sensual, visceral nature of its productions may have helped produce an atmosphere of heightened emotional energy, or collective 'effervescence', Durkheim's term for the feeling of community generated by sacred rituals, which he contrasted with the 'uniform, languishing and dull' character of everyday, profane life.\textsuperscript{155} However, it seems unlikely that the Theatre of Cruelty could have provoked in conjunction with this a sense of group solidarity which would have survived in the world outside the theatre. Victor Turner used the term 'spontaneous communitas' to refer to the feeling of camaraderie which people might experience when they go through the liminal stage of a rite of passage together, but he pointed out that 'this is necessarily a transient condition if society is to continue to operate in an orderly fashion.'\textsuperscript{156} He contrasted this with the 'normative communitas' which is officially organised and regulated, and which takes place during the traditional religious rituals which are more widely found in the West, such as Communion in the Roman Catholic Mass.\textsuperscript{157} According to most sociologists, such traditional religious rituals help to promote the shared beliefs, traditions and values – or what Durkheim referred to as 'collective representations'\textsuperscript{158} – which create a more long-lasting sense of social solidarity. In contrast to these traditional religious rites, and indeed to Toller's \textit{Die Wandlung},

\textsuperscript{153} Fischer-Lichte suggests that such 'public acclaim' is what distinguishes ritual transformation from theatre transformation. Fischer-Lichte, \textit{Theatre, Sacrifice, Ritual}, pp. 254-4.
\textsuperscript{154} Fischer-Lichte, \textit{Geschichte des Dramas} 2, pp. 183-191.
\textsuperscript{157} Ibid., p. 169.
\textsuperscript{158} Durkheim, \textit{The Elementary Forms of the Religious Life}, p. 435 ff.
too, which tries to rally its spectators around shared socio-political ideals, the vague ideology which underlies the Theatre of Cruelty can be defined only in terms of what it is against: the constraints of Western civilisation. Thus the paradox of the Theatre of Cruelty is that although it rejects Western individualism, it is reluctant to deploy the kind of shared rules, taboos, conventions, values, beliefs, traditions and attitudes which would promote an enduring sense of group identity, because this would involve curtailing to some degree one’s ‘natural’ instincts.

It was at least partly because of its perceived tendency to repress humanity’s natural instincts that Artaud was so hostile towards organised religion. Explicit religious references in his productions tended to be blasphemous, for the violation of sacred figures, ideas, values and beliefs was a key weapon in the Theatre of Cruelty’s effort to liberate its audience from the shackles of civilisation. For instance, Artaud’s staging of Claudel’s *Break of Noon* in 1928 was, writes Innes, a ‘farcical treatment of a poetic celebration of Christian conversion’ which ‘parodied the all too easy target of religion and automatically insulted the social establishment of which Claudel was a prominent member.’\textsuperscript{159} Similarly, *The Cenci* (1935) attacked ‘the antiquated notions of Society, Order, Justice, Religion, the Family and Country,’ as Artaud himself boasted.\textsuperscript{160} Featuring murder, incest, rape and various other acts of depravity perpetrated by superhuman figures who are ‘oblivious to the petty human distinctions between good and evil’,\textsuperscript{161} *The Cenci* inverts conventional, Christian-based values, which are portrayed as contrary to man’s true nature.\textsuperscript{162} However, the obvious danger with blasphemy is that even if initially it does have the power to shock (though it is debatable whether 1930s Parisian audiences were indeed committed enough to religious motifs to feel deeply shocked by their violation), it can quickly lose its shock value. The

\textsuperscript{159} Innes, *Avant Garde Theatre*, p. 89.
\textsuperscript{162} Such reversals of moral and religious values also feature in the work of a number of other avant gardists, including Strindberg, Grotowski and Genet.
spectator can very easily be ‘assaulted into apathy’, as Brook notes. ‘What follows a shock?’ he asks. ‘Here’s the snag.’

Grotowski was probably not directly influenced by Artaud, for he did not come across *The Theatre and its Double* until his career was well established. Nevertheless, his theatrical aims during his ‘productions phase’ with the Polish Laboratory Theatre in the 1950s and 1960s strongly resembled those of Artaud in that they revolved around moulding theatre into a cross between therapy and quasi-religious ritual. As therapy, he sought to promote among participants transformative inner journeys of self-discovery. As quasi-religious ritual, he wanted to stimulate experiences of transcendence and community. His main programmatic text of the period, *Towards a Poor Theatre*, is awash with religious terminology: ‘holy actor’, ‘via negativa’, ‘sacrifice’, ‘apotheosis’ and ‘communion’ belong to his key concepts. One effect of these religious references is to imbue his project with a sense of substance and solemnity. Like Artaud, who wanted to recover a ‘serious theatre’ to supplant ‘our longstanding habit of seeking diversions’, Grotowski was concerned with returning to theatre its supposedly lost gravitas. His view that theatre was originally a solemn event is not altogether convincing, however. Like theories of ritual roots, it ignores the strong possibility that theatre developed as much out of the human impulse to play, to have fun and to entertain as it did out of any serious motivations.

It has been suggested that, like Artaud, Grotowski ‘operated[d] on the anti-pleasure principle’. One way in which Grotowski’s ‘anti-pleasure principle’ differed from that of Artaud, however, was that Grotowski wanted to strip theatre of everything that is superfluous to its fundamental dynamic: the relationship between actor and spectator. Artaud, in contrast, believed that theatre should utilise all possible means of communication, including

---

165 Grotowski’s later ‘paratheatrical’ activities also demonstrated strong quasi-religious undercurrents, but this discussion is limited to his productions phase.
166 Artaud, *The Theatre and its Double*, p. 64.
[s]houts, groans, apparitions, surprise, dramatic moments of all kinds, the magic beauty of the costumes modelled on certain ritualistic patterns, bright lighting, vocal, incantational beauty, attractive harmonies, rare musical notes, object colours, [...] the tangible appearance of new surprising objects, masks, puppets many feet high, abrupt lighting change, the physical action of lighting stimulating heat and cold, and so on.  

Grotowski’s asceticism was not just a matter of aesthetics, but also of ethics and politics, for it signified, in part, a repudiation of the materialism of contemporary life. Poverty in theatre, claimed Grotowski, ‘defies the bourgeois concept of a standard of living. It proposes the substitution of material wealth by moral wealth as the principal aim in life.’

Grotowski’s valorisation of ‘poverty’ seems implicitly to appeal to Christian values, and even the everyday modus operandi of the Laboratory Theatre, which demanded of its members discipline, seclusion, and renunciation of material pleasures, resembles in some respects a religious order or cult: ‘I don’t know whether the members of the group made their triple vows as monks and nuns, but this theatre was modelled along the strict lines of a cloister,’ observed Jan Kott.

Ironically, both Artaud’s and Grotowski’s austere disapproval of those kinds of theatre which offer entertainment or diversion echoes elements of the antitheatrical prejudice, in particular its puritanical disapproval of ‘putting on an act’, ‘making a spectacle of oneself’ or ‘playing to the gallery’. For Grotowski, theatre should not involve exhibitionism and pretence, but rather authenticity and sincerity, and,

---

172 These are all everyday expressions associated with theatrical activity which even today convey disapproval, and contain traces of a deep-seated antitheatrical prejudice, according to Barish (The Antitheatrical Prejudice, p. 1.) See also Barish’s discussion of modern theatre’s own strain of antitheatricalism, as exemplified by figures such as Artaud and Grotowski as well as Ibsen, Chekhov, Pirandello, Brecht, Beckett and Handke (pp. 450-478).
paradoxically, he argued that acting is not about performing a role, but about laying bare the most intimate parts of the psyche. A metaphor which features prominently in his theoretical statements is that of *removing* a mask (a metaphor which, as we have seen, also features in *The Theatre and its Double*). The ideal actor, according to Grotowski, takes the *via negativa*, St. John of the Cross' term for the 'negative way' that leads to knowledge of God, secularised by Grotowski to mean 'not a collection of skills but an eradication of blocks.' Thus, echoing the emphasis on pain and suffering in Artaud’s writings on theatre, Grotowski viewed acting as a process of self-sacrifice through which the actor attains a secular ‘holiness’ and transcends his/her corporeality to form a ‘perceptual, direct, “live” communion’ with the spectator. In the Laboratory Theatre’s actual productions, such as *Kordian* (1962), *Akropolis* (1962), *Dr. Faustus* (1963), and *The Constant Prince* (1965), Grotowski’s fascination with gestures of self-sacrifice and transcendence was almost always expressed by means of Christological motifs; one critic observed that Grotowski ‘shows one and the same thing, namely the death of Christ, over and over again.’ It has also been argued, however, that the almost sadomasochistic moments of ‘apotheosis’ supposedly achieved by Grotowski’s actors were in fact bombastic and self-aggrandising rather than self-mortifying in effect. One American critic complained that

[a] Grotowski production is a Mass in worship of its own devotion. [...] This air of self-celebrating piety – the aggrandizing sacrifices, the smug humility – combines with the fashionable, even superciliously elitist ambience of the company’s New York performances to produce that most noxious of attitudes, chic spirituality. [...] [T]he showy gestures of self-sacrifice, the nobility-on-tour tone, and the victimised-by-superiority themes are nothing less than loathsome.


176 Grotowski, 'Towards a Poor Theatre', p. 22.

Grotowski believed that by stripping away the social ‘mask’ the actor would prompt the spectator to undertake a similar act of ‘self-penetration’, thereby discovering his/her supposedly authentic self. This goal of penetrating the veneer of civilisation (a surface/depth paradigm which has since been severely unsettled by postmodernism) strongly echoes Artaud’s programmatic, with the slight difference that the liberation of repressed instincts was not, for Grotowski, an end in itself, but rather a means of facilitating self-analysis. Nevertheless, Grotowski’s view of theatre as reality rather than illusion, together with his theatrical aim of generating transformative, quasi-psychotherapeutic insights into the core of both actors’ and spectators’ humanity, clearly demonstrates an efficacious impulse similar to that which characterised the Theatre of Cruelty.

Despite the pervasive religious allusions in both his theory and his praxis, Grotowski insisted that his ritualised theatre was a ‘secular sacrament’. As with so much of the work already discussed in this chapter, Grotowski’s desire to create a secular sacrality can be positioned within a tradition which stretches from the ‘natural supernaturalism’ of the Romantics – that is, the Romantics’ tendency to secularise ‘inherited theological ideas and ways of thinking’, by draining them of their ‘supernatural’ content and translating them into a ‘natural’ context, as discussed by M.H. Abrams in his classic study to many contemporary alternative spiritualities. Of all the drama and theatre discussed so far, Grotowski’s focus on individual self-discovery and self-transformation probably demonstrates the most striking parallels with today’s alternative spiritualities, which, as discussed in Chapter 1, are sometimes referred to as ‘self-spiritualities’ because in contrast to traditional, congregational religious forms, they tend to locate the sacred within the self. The sociologist Thomas Luckmann argues that in contemporary Western society, religiosity has shifted away from the ‘great transcendences’ which involve experiences related to postulated ‘other-worldly’ or supernatural forces, towards ‘little transcendences’ which revolve around ‘this

179 Ibid., p. 49.
worldly’, solipsistic values such as self-expression and self-realisation. The foregoing discussion has shown that Grotowski’s theatrical aims were firmly centred on achieving such ‘little transcendences’. These ‘little transcendences’ might be contrasted with the gestures of aesthetic transcendence struck in Symbolist dramas; the ‘great transcendences’ (notably, the struggle towards God or other higher ‘Powers’) dealt with by Strindberg, or the ‘intermediate transcendences’ – i.e. forms of transcendence which are oriented towards socio-political ideals – upon which Toller’s Die Wandlung hinges.

Echoing the tension between individualism and collectivity in the Theatre of Cruelty, Grotowski’s concept of theatre as a process of self-discovery is not easily reconciled with his interest in generating a ritual sense of ‘communion’. Grotowski was acutely aware of lack in the contemporary world of the kind of shared symbols which could promote group solidarity, but he hoped that abolishing the social ‘mask’ would create a strong sense of intimacy, enabling participants to discover together a universal level of human experience. Religious motifs play a rather confused role in Grotowski’s attempts to reveal the universal. Whereas in Artaud’s scheme religion is part of the repressive ‘mask’ of civilisation which needs to be destroyed, Grotowski seems to take a Jungian view, claiming that religion lies underneath the mask, and within the collective unconscious, as archetypal ‘myths which are not an invention of the mind but are, so to speak, inherited through one’s blood, religion, culture and climate’. However, given the lack of ‘a common sky of belief’, Grotowski thought that the only way to force spectators to engage with these ‘inherited myths’ was to violate them. Perplexingly, then, like Artaud, Grotowski used blasphemy to provide ‘the shock which rips off the mask’, again, apparently working under the assumption that religious signs can still trigger powerful responses even when there is no conscious identification with the myths and values that are blasphemed.

184 Ibid., p. 22.
As well as deploying religious motifs to express the collective unconscious of the audience, some of the Laboratory Theatre’s major productions also sought to explore the contemporary relevance and meaningfulness of these motifs. *Akropolis* (1962), for example, is a meditation on the absolute failure of Christian values and beliefs in twentieth century Poland. Based on Stanisław Wyspiański’s drama about the ‘sum total of all civilisations’ contributions to humanity, Grotowski transplants the setting to Auschwitz in order to stimulate a re-evaluation of the central myths, symbols and achievements of Western culture against the context of the Holocaust. A dream-like montage of mythic and biblical narratives juxtaposed with brutal depictions of life in the concentration camp, the play ends with the grimly ironic ‘resurrection’ of Christ as a grotesque corpse which the hysterical inmates have mistaken for a saviour. *Apocalypsis cum Figuris* (1969), generally regarded as Grotowski’s masterpiece, takes a more ambivalent approach, depicting the Second Coming of Christ without affirming or rejecting Christian beliefs and hopes. An eclectic collage of biblical, liturgical and literary quotation and allusion, it sought to represent the Gospels in a radically new way, profaning them in order to interrogate their contemporary relevance. It depicts a group of debauched social outcasts acting out scenes of the Passion and Crucifixion of Christ, a role which is taken in this ‘play within a play’ by a ‘simpleton’. Throughout this obscene and violent montage of biblical parodies, the simpleton/Christ is degraded and persecuted until he is finally banished by the mocking Simon Peter with the words ‘Go and come no more’ , taken from the tale of Christ’s meeting with the Grand Inquisitor in Dostoevsky’s *The Brothers Karamazov* (1879-80). Yet despite its apparent attack on Christian eschatology, in typical Grotowski fashion the production ennobled the Christological ‘translumination’ achieved by the simpleton’s suffering. Because of this ambivalence, *Apocalypsis* was widely regarded as a complex and thought-provoking contemporary re-imagining of the Gospels. The critic Konstanty Puzyna noted that this production did not simply rehash the platitude that God is dead, but questioned this platitude, probing

---

186 Ibid., p. 269.
whether Christian myths have really died out or whether they 'still live on in us as an inward need'.

In summary, the place of religion in Grotowski's theatre is multifaceted. On one hand, both his theory and his praxis relied heavily on traditional religious motifs to create an (arguably somewhat bombastic) atmosphere of solemnity and sacredness, and to exalt the processes of 'self-sacrifice' undergone by his actors. Yet ultimately his work embraced secularity, for his theatre 'rituals' were oriented towards 'little transcendences' which locate the sacred within the self. On the other hand, unlike most Symbolist dramas, it cannot be claimed that religious motifs were exploited in the Laboratory Theatre for purely aesthetic or atmospheric ends, for these motifs were often not just incorporated but also critically engaged with. Some of Grotowski's major productions can be described as religiously-themed, in that they probed the contemporary relevance and meaningfulness of religious myths, values and ideas, and stimulated reflections on their place in the collective unconscious and cultural identity of the audience.

### 2.2.4 The dramatisation of the absence of religious meaning: Samuel Beckett

A discussion of religion in twentieth century theatre and drama would not be complete without mentioning Samuel Beckett, given that his drama, along with that of other Absurd playwrights such as Eugène Ionesco or Harold Pinter, is often regarded as capturing most perfectly the metaphysical and existential uncertainties of the twentieth century: the apprehension that, as Ionesco put it, 'cut off from his religious, metaphysical and transcendental roots, man is lost; all his actions become senseless, absurd, useless.' The highly symbolic quality of Beckett's work, and the sense that it reveals uncomfortable truths about the human condition, led Brook to classify it as another example of 'holy theatre'. Of course, dramas such as *Waiting for Godot* (1948) and *Endgame* (1954-6) are too complex and multivalent to be pigeonholed as plays specifically about religion.

---


190 Brook, *The Empty Space*, pp. 64-6.
Nevertheless, like much of Beckett's writing, they are pervaded with religious referents – in particular biblical, theological and liturgical allusions – and frequently grapple with religious themes. Rather than attempting a detailed analysis on the vast topic of religion in Beckett's theatre – this has, in any case, already been undertaken in a number of other studies¹⁹¹ – I want to highlight some of the central features of Beckett's treatment of religion in order to then draw comparisons with the other examples of religious theatre discussed in this thesis.

Beckett himself put the prominence of religious referents in his work down to the fact that it is 'a mythology with which I am perfectly familiar'.¹⁹² To an extent, then, Christianity feeds into his work simply because of its centrality to Western culture. There is little question that elements of this 'mythology' contribute valuable aesthetic and atmospheric qualities to Beckett's dramas. Biblical quotations, for example, are exploited for their linguistic beauty, while the Bible's many stark images of catastrophe, death and suffering contribute a sense of desolation and even menace to Beckett's evocations of the transience and wretchedness of human existence.¹⁹³ But Beckett was attuned to the potential of religious material to generate comedy as well as bleakness, through for example the juxtaposition of the sacred and the profane; irreverent wordplay (such as Hamm's 'Lick your neighbour as yourself!' in *Endgame*¹⁹⁴); or ludicrous parodies of theological discourse (such as Lucky's monologue in *Waiting for Godot*: 'Given the existence as uttered forth in the public works of Puncher and Wattmann of a personal God quaquaquaqua with white beard quaquaquaqua outside time without extension who from the heights of divine apathy divine athamia divine aphasia loves us dearly with some exceptions for reasons unknown [...]')¹⁹⁵. I will show

---


in Chapter 4 that George Tabori, a great admirer of Beckett, borrows many of these comic techniques in his treatments of religious material.

Religious allusions are almost always ironic in Beckett’s drama, and they deride any hope that religion can provide solutions to the existential and metaphysical disorientation of the twentieth century. Biblical narratives and images such as the Fall, the Flood, the Apocalypse and the Crucifixion serve as archetypal images of human suffering, \(^{196}\) but, as Mary Bryden points out, they are always detached from the message of hope that is expressed in the Bible itself. Bryden notes that ‘wherever passages of doom and destruction are followed or counterpointed in the [biblical] original by messages of hope, these latter palliatives are never allowed to intrude.’ \(^{197}\) Thus, for example, *Endgame*, which depicts a post-apocalyptic scenario, subverts its various allusions to the biblical Creation myth so as to negate Judaeo-Christian teleology and replace it with the hopeless, typically Beckettian vision of cyclical stasis. \(^{198}\) Likewise, pervasive allusions to the Crucifixion in *Waiting for Godot* serve as a resonant metaphor for the torment of the human condition, but they do not convey the symbol’s original message of victory. Like *Vomorgens bis mitternachts’* demythified Crucifixion, and in stark contrast to the Christological exaltation of suffering in the work of Toller or Grotowski, there is no connection between suffering and salvation in Beckett’s work. Estragon may identify with the sufferings of Christ the victim (‘All my life I’ve compared myself to him’ \(^{199}\)), but Beckett’s figures do not find hope or higher meaning in Christ’s death. \(^{200}\) Similarly, attempts to pray or religious vociferations (e.g. Estragon’s ‘God have pity on me!’ \(^{201}\)) serve as powerful expressions of anguish, but the figures do not truly believe that such ‘vague supplication[s]’ \(^{202}\) will be

\(^{196}\) Though by no means a specifically religious concern, Beckett himself was conscious of the fact that his preoccupation with human suffering shared some territory, at least, with one of the great themes of the Judaeo-Christian tradition. When asked in one interview whether his plays dealt with themes that could be considered religious, he replied ‘Yes, for they deal with distress’. Tom Driver, ‘Interview with Samuel Beckett’, in Lawrence Graver and Raymond Federman (eds.), *Samuel Beckett: The Critical Heritage* (London: Routledge and Kegan Paul, 1979), pp. 217-23, p. 221.


\(^{198}\) Fischer-Lichte, *Geschichte des Dramas* 2, pp. 242-3.


\(^{202}\) Ibid., p. 19.
answered. Furthermore, the fragmentary nature of Beckett’s religious allusions and the way in which they are jumbled up with various other cultural fragments indicates that they are now only meaningless vestiges: what Theodor Adorno called ‘Kulturmüll’. As I discuss in subsequent chapters, this treatment of religious material is echoed in the theatrical texts of Strauß and Tabori, though of course Beckett’s bricolage aesthetic also anticipates a much more widespread characteristic of postmodern writing.

Beckett’s ironic use of religious material highlights the absence of religious meaning and pokes fun at the absurdities of theology. Nevertheless, plays such as *Waiting for Godot* and *Endgame* are haunted by, yet simultaneously mock, a sense of religious longing. Beckett’s characters yearn for God, but God can no longer offer them any solutions, a quandary summed up in Hamm’s famous line following his abortive attempt to ‘pray to God’: ‘The bastard! He doesn’t exist!’ Bryden writes that

> the hypothesized God who emerges from Beckett’s texts is one who is both cursed for his pervasive absence and cursed for his surveillant presence. He is by turns dismissed, satirised or ignored, but he, and his tortured son, are never definitively discarded. If God is not apprehended in the here-and-now, there is nevertheless a perceived need, a potential opening, for a salvific function which a Deity could fulfil. [...] It cannot be said that Beckett’s people show much aptitude for religious faith as conventionally understood, but what they are never healed of is a faint hope/misgiving that, as Hamm puts it: “We’re not beginning to … to … mean something?”

Thus for example in *Waiting for Godot*, the figures’ awareness of the transience of life – the recognition that man must ‘waste and pine waste and pine’ – leads them to a preoccupation with religious notions of salvation, damnation and hope. This preoccupation is introduced near the start of the play with Vladimir’s fixation on the fact that ‘of the four Evangelists only one speaks of a thief being saved.”

---

and it is sustained throughout the play by various reminders of Golgotha, not least of which is the presence of the tree in the background. Vladimir’s and Estragon’s connection with their Christian heritage is disintegrating, but nonetheless they seem to be unable to rid themselves entirely of traces of Christian beliefs, notions and hopes. During the play they toy with vestiges of Judaeo-Christian eschatology and ideas of repentance and redemption, but these no longer provide a viable means of escaping the ineluctable stasis of their situation.

Whereas Artaud and Grotowski turned to ritual as an attempt to find solutions to the spiritual and existential crises of modernity, Beckett’s work dramatises these crises without offering any solutions or alternatives: ‘He’s not flogging me a remedy or a path or a revelation or a basinful of breadcrumbs,’ wrote Harold Pinter admiringly in a letter to a friend in 1954.209 Not only does Beckett show religion itself to be an unfeasible ‘remedy’, but, unlike many of the other dramas discussed in this chapter which are also characterised by disbelief, he also refuses to offer secular relief from the disenchantment of the Western world. He does not attempt to generate in the theatre consolatory experiences of sacredness or community, nor does he attempt to create surrogate religions, and it is partly this uncompromising negativity for which he is admired: ‘The more he grinds my nose in the shit the more I am grateful to him’, wrote Pinter.210 But as Albert Camus argued in The Myth of Sisyphus (1942), the rejection of all false consolations can in fact invest human existence with value and meaning.211 Ironically, too, it is possible that the shared rejection of false consolations fosters a stronger sense of community, and that the sense of the absence of religious meaning has more similarities to certain types of genuine mystical experience,212 than the secular

---

210 Ibid., p. 12.
212 It has been argued in several studies that the negations, voids and absences pervading Beckett’s drama call to mind certain aspects of negative or apophatic mysticism. See for example Helen L. Baldwin, Samuel Beckett’s Real Silence (Pennsylvania: Pennsylvania State University Press, 1981) and Marius Buning, 'Samuel Beckett's Negative Way: Intimations of the "Via Negativa" in his Late Plays', in David Jasper and Colin Crowder (eds.), European Literature and Theology in the Twentieth Century: Ends of Time (London: Macmillan, 1990), pp. 129-42.
rituals and faux mysticism which pervade much of the other theatre discussed in this thesis.

**Conclusion**

In this chapter I firstly examined the notion that there is a fundamental bond between theatre and religion, arguing along with Richard Schechner that while ritual and theatre undoubtedly demonstrate certain performative parallels, the popularity of the idea that theatre emerged out of cultic rituals probably reveals more about disaffection with the rationalism, materialism and individualism of modernity than it does about actual theatre history. My analysis of religion in modern theatre and drama demonstrated that a prevalence of religious material does not necessarily signify a strong thematic interest in religion itself. A distinction was drawn between moments where religion itself is thematised, in the sense that the meaningfulness and relevance of its doctrines, rituals, myths, experiences, values or other dimensions is explored, and moments where religious signs serve various other ends. I found that the former kind of moments features strongly in Strindberg's *To Damascus*, which depicts a process of religious awakening and explores specifically religious ideas about the metaphysical significance of suffering; the problem of sin and the possibility of redemption; as well as the conflicts between faith and doubt, freedom and authority, pride and humility. Such moments can also be found in Kaiser’s *Von morgens bis mitternachts* and in Beckett’s *Waiting for Godot* and *Endgame*, which ‘demythify’ religious signs in order to expose the inability of religion to satisfy modern existential and spiritual needs.

The other dramatists and practitioners considered echo in their practice and/or programmatics the Romantic desire to mould art into a surrogate religion, yet ironically they rely very heavily on the concepts, patterns and/or motifs of the very religious traditions which have apparently outworn their usefulness. In many cases, religious signs help to generate a quasi-religious atmosphere which is supposed to resist the rational scientific mentality which dominates modern Western culture, but they are detached from most of their original, theological
content. I suggested that Symbolist theatre demonstrates an aestheticist, ‘pick ‘n’ mix’ fascination with the externals of religion, but fails to generate any real insights into the more ‘substantive’ dimensions of religion, such as its fundamental myths, doctrines and values. In Toller’s *Die Wandlung*, religious motifs are ‘remythified’ and imbued with secular, socio-political utopian meanings. I argued that both Artaud and Grotowski look to ritual as a medium of change and even upheaval. This is clearly a very different type of ritual from those traditional religious rituals which promote continuity and provide reassurance. Moreover, the transformations which Artaud and Grotowski seek to produce are quasi-therapeutic and self-directed rather than religious in nature. It was suggested that the emphasis placed on self-discovery and self-realisation by these two practitioners sits very uneasily with their programmatic desire to create quasi-religious experiences of community within the theatre. It was also found, however, that while Grotowski’s programmatic texts frequently transplant religious concepts – such as ‘via negativa’, ‘apotheosis’, ‘holiness’ or ‘communion’ – into a secular frame of reference, many of the actual productions of his Laboratory Theatre did succeed in provoking reflections on the contemporary relevance of religion itself.

In subsequent chapters, I will analyse the work of Botho Strauß, George Tabori and Werner Fritsch against this context of modern religious theatre. I will examine how Strauß adopts the ‘high’ Expressionist *Stationendrama* form, but, like Kaiser and Beckett, deploys religious elements ironically in order to examine their contemporary meaningfulness. I will argue that while Tabori overtly emulates Beckett in the way he ironises and pokes fun at religion, he simultaneously appeals to religion as a source of authority which imbues his black comedies with a sense of profundity and ethical legitimacy. Finally, I will show that in both theory and praxis, Fritsch is indebted to the traditions of twentieth century avant gardists such as Artaud and Grotowski, deploying religious signs as part of an attempt to re-enchant theatre, yet practicing a secular spirituality of the self.
Due to its striking use of religious imagery, Botho Strauß’ Die eine und die andere. Stück in zwei Akten (2005), was cited by Germany’s foremost theatre journal, Theater heute, as exemplifying religion’s twenty-first century ‘return’ to German theatre. However, this ignored the fact that religion has been present in the theatrical texts of Strauß – one of Germany’s most acclaimed writers and regarded in some quarters as the voice of his generation – since the beginning of his long, prolific career. In order to illustrate the broad tenet of this thesis that religion has informed contemporary German theatre and drama for a good deal longer, and to a greater extent, than many critics acknowledge, it will be shown in this chapter that religion also played an extremely prominent role in Strauß’ breakthrough play, Groß und klein. Szenen (1978).

213 Franz Wille, 'Seltsame Heilige', Theater heute, 3 (2005), pp. 4-7.
214 See for example Marcel Reich-Ranicki, 'Gleicht die Liebe einem Monolog', Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung, 10 September 1977.
215 While ample critical literature has been dedicated to the significance of myth in Strauß’ work, comparatively little has been written on the place of religion in his dramas. The following are notable exceptions, and will be referred to where relevant over the course of this chapter: Gerhard vom Hofe and Peter Pfaff, 'Botho Strauß und die Poetik der Endzeit', in Michael Radix (ed.), Strauß Lesen (Munich: Hanser, 1987), pp. 37-63, provides a broad overview of the way in which religious and mythological motifs are used throughout Strauß’ oeuvre to highlight the contemporary emptiness of traditional teleological concepts. Similarly, Christoph Türecke, 'Auferstehung als schlechte Unendlichkeit. Theologisches bei Botho Strauß', Frankfurter Hefte, 4 (1982), pp. 50-56, argues that Strauß’ prose works deploy resurrection motifs to highlight the meaninglessness of the passage of time. As its title suggests, Sebastian Schauburger’s doctoral thesis, Permanenz der Urbilder. Mythische und biblische Anspielungen bei Botho Strauß (Universität Bielefeld, 2000 <http://bieson.ub.uni-bielefeld.de/volltexte/2003/169/>), is a rather descriptive account of Strauß’ deployment of biblical and mythological motifs, and includes one section on Groß und klein (pp. 137-164). Christine Winkelmann, Die Suche nach dem großen Gefühl. Wahrnehmung und Weltbezug bei Botho Strauß und Peter Handke (Frankfurt am Main: Peter Lang, 1990) examines in one section (pp. 17-61) the relationship between the disintegration of man’s relationship with God and the enervation of human relationships and emotions.

216 I would like to note here in passing that Groß und klein also seems to anticipate in several respects Lukas Bärfuß’ Der Bus (2005), another work cited as exemplifying religion’s ‘return’ this millennium. Bärfuß’ play was widely celebrated for its supposedly original and provocative probing of the place of
Strauß' first major critical and commercial success, \textsuperscript{217} Groß und klein was widely celebrated as an incisive portrait of late 1970's West German society. 'Zum ersten Mal – ich hoffe, nicht zu übertreiben – ist hier die Apparatur unserer gegenwärtigen Zivilisation in ein lückenloses System von Theaterzeichen übersetzt worden,' enthused Reinhard Baumgart in \textit{Die Zeit}; similarly, Wolfgang Ignee wrote in the \textit{Stuttgarter Zeitung} that Strauß 'hat wie kein anderer Gegenwartsstückeschreiber seine Zeit gefunden'.\textsuperscript{218} So here the curious situation emerges whereby a play rich in religious language, motifs, themes and various other religious signs is felt to articulate the \textit{Zeitgeist} of an advanced capitalist and supposedly secular society – a society in which, according to the play's central figure, Lotte, 'niemand will mehr zu Gott' (Gk, p. 150). This chapter seeks to interrogate this curious situation by examining the relationship between religious elements and socio-cultural commentary in Strauß' theatrical texts. Though the focus of the discussion is weighted somewhat in favour of Groß und klein, in which religious signs are most pervasive, I will draw comparisons with \textit{Die eine und die andere}, along with some other brief examples of Strauß' writing, in order to demonstrate that the fundamental positions explored in the earlier play have barely changed over the intervening decades. I will begin by examining the

religion in contemporary German society (see, among others, Christine Dössel, 'Leben ist Glaubenssache', \textit{Süddeutsche Zeitung}, 1 February 2005; Stefan Grund, 'Im spirituellen Vakuum - ein übler Zustand', \textit{Die Welt}, 29 January 2005; Monika Nellison, 'Pilgerfahrt als Passionsgeschichte', \textit{Die Welt}, 31 January 2005, and Eberhard Rathgeb, 'Wenn wir Todesraben krächzen', \textit{Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung}, 31 January 2005). But in fact \textit{Der Bus} demonstrates a number of striking echoes of Groß und klein, in that it is a \textit{Stationendrama} depicting the persecution of a religiously-motivated young woman in an individualistic, spiritually bankrupt society which has become distanced from its Judaeo-Christian heritage. However, a more detailed examination of the similarities and differences between these two plays cannot be undertaken here.

\textsuperscript{217} With 48 different productions between 1979 and 1986, Groß und klein was staged more often than any of Strauß' other plays of that period, and the overwhelming majority of critics surveyed by \textit{Theater heute} singled it out as the best play of the 1978/9 season. Moray McGowan, 'Unendliche Geschichte für die Momo-Moderne? Rezeptionskontexte zum märchenhaften Erfolg der Stücke von Botho Strauß', \textit{TheaterZeitSchrift}, 15 (1986), pp. 88-106, p. 88.

cultural pessimism which pervades these two plays and establishing a broad sense of what this pessimism has to do with religion. Secondly, I will examine how certain religious motifs in *Groß und klein* are used to express anxieties about contemporary culture. In the third section of this chapter I turn to Strauß’ treatment of themes of religious longing and struggle. Finally, I will consider the theatrical and dramaturgical effects created by Strauß’ very distinctive invocation of religion, arguing that the highly unsettling juxtapositions of religious elements and quotidian reality promote a fresh engagement with the contemporary meaningfulness and relevance of religion.

### 3.1 Religion and cultural despair

*Groß und klein* is a postmodern *Stationendrama* which depicts the lonely Lotte’s quest for meaningful human contact from a package holiday in Morocco through day-to-day scenarios in Saarbücken, Essen and Sylt. Like the central figure of the Expressionist *Stationendrama*, who, as Peter Szondi puts it, ‘trifft zwar auf Menschen, aber sie bleiben ihm fremd’, Lotte encounters, but is rebuffed by, a succession of stereotyped representatives of mainstream society. However, in contrast to the typical high Expressionist protagonist, who heroically revolts against bourgeois norms, Lotte is an outsider who desperately wants to be accepted as an insider, and this results in a series of ill-judged attempts on her part – more cringe-inducing than inspiring – to forge relationships. Ironically, it is precisely because she tries so hard to be accepted that she is ostracised, for the central (and perhaps only) norm governing human relationships of the 1970s, according to the play, is that one be independent and aloof, a norm summed up by the advice of Lotte’s estranged husband, Paul: ‘In den siebziger Jahren finde sich einer zurecht’ (*Gk*, p. 178). Another major difference between Strauß’ central figure and the typical Expressionist protagonist is the fact that Lotte is a woman, embodying a range of stereotypically ‘female’ attributes which are drastically at odds with the stereotypically ‘male’ qualities that are valued by the people around her. Thus whereas the secondary figures are generally detached, unfeeling and

---

rational, Lotte is needy, emotional and mentally fragile. She is an ambivalent Stationendrama central figure, therefore, in that she is embarrassingly gauche yet also functions as a figure of identification, demonstrating characteristics which are clearly supposed to be - and were certainly perceived by critics to be - preferable alternatives to the soullessness of her contemporaries: 'Je kälter, je aussichtsloser es zugeht, desto „wärmer“, mitleiderregender wirkt Lotte: ihr kommt zugute, was an Apathie um sie herum ist', wrote Gerhard Stadelmeier in the Stuttgarter Zeitung, while Peter Iden claimed in the Frankfurter Rundschau 'daß wir alle mit jener Lotte etwas gemeinsam haben'.

As socio-cultural critique, Groß und klein’s main themes are the atomisation, broken relationships, self-absorption, neuroticism, materialism, apathy and stunted emotions which Strauß depicts as characteristic of the Federal Republic of the 1970s. It also portrays a breakdown in human communication, continually pointing up the irony that the technology of the communications age - the telephones, radios, televisions, computers, Dictaphones or intercoms which feature in almost every scene - has actually created greater emotional distance between people. In contrast to the hysterical anti-bourgeois rhetoric of high Expressionist dramas, however, the tone of Strauß’ critique is resigned and muted, and instead of Expressionist gestures of exalted suffering, Groß und klein depicts scene after scene of banal discontent. Yet the underlying implication is that such discontent can be more damaging, in its way, than more extreme kinds of suffering: ‘Sowas kommt nicht mal im Krieg vor. / Statt Krieg haben wir das. / Haben wir Pech’.

---

220 Lotte’s religiosity – discussed in section 3.3 of this chapter – might be seen as another typically female characteristic, for sociological research suggests that ‘in western societies, women are more religious than men on every measure of religiosity.’ Tony Walter and Grace Davie, 'The Religiosity of Women in the Modern West', The British Journal of Sociology, 49/4 (1998), pp. 640-60.


222 Themes to do with the so-called ‘Beziehungselend’ and the ‘Wunsch nach mehr Wärme und menschlicher Nähe’ preoccupied many other major West German writers of the 1970s and 1980s, including Nicolas Born, Gerhard Roth, Hannelies Taschau, Karin Struck, Peter Handke and Martin Walser. Hermann Glaser, Kulturgeschichte der Bundesrepublik Deutschland (3; Munich: Carl Hanser Verlag, 1989), p. 124.
(Gk, p. 224) grumbles Lotte’s sister-in-law, drawing a rather outrageous parallel between the torment of war and the indeterminate malaise – what psychologists now call ‘affluenza’, perhaps – afflicting her wealthy but dysfunctional family.

It is often argued that the ‘Alltagsmisere’223 depicted in *Groß und klein* perfectly captured the disillusionment which followed the failed utopianism of the late 1960’s student movement.224 However, a very similar mood of muted depression is present almost thirty years later in *Die eine und die andere*, though here post-*Wende* disillusionment is the major contributing factor to this mood. The setting of the play, a failing Oderbruch hotel at the end of a hot, arid summer, feels no less desolate than Lotte’s stations, but in place of *Groß und klein*’s *Stationendrama* structure, *Die eine und die andere* constellates its characters in Beckettian-style pairs (a much more common constellation in Strauß’ writing225). The title of the play refers to the begrudgingly interdependent archenemies at its centre, Insa and Lissie. Both of these figures belong to the same generation as Lotte (and indeed Strauß himself),226 which is now approaching pensionable age. Insa runs the hotel with her daughter, Elaine, and is joined one day by Lissie, who almost thirty years previously had had a son, Timm, by Insa’s (now ex-) husband. Realising that most of their contemporaries are ‘weg, gestorben, verschwunden, wiederverheiratet, verspießert und verkegelt’ (Ea, p. 25), Insa and Lissie resign themselves to living out the rest of their days squabbling with each other. Meanwhile, Tim and Elaine, who are unaware that they are related, form another pair after they become acquainted in a shopping centre.

---

226 In fact, in the Berliner Ensemble’s 2005 production of the play, Insa was played by Edith Clever, who had played Lotte to critical acclaim in the first production of *Groß und klein* at the Berliner Schaubühne.
Die eine und die andere repeats the basic socio-cultural criticisms that are made in Großer und klein. Like Lotte’s contemporaries, Insa and Lissie are neurotic, individualistic and cold, but here it is their children who suffer as a result. Timm is weak-willed, incapable of action, and, like Lotte, tormented by the failure of human communication in a technologically advanced age: ‘Wie leicht ist es, Nachrichtensatelliten an den Himmel zu schießen, die alle Menschen miteinander verbinden. Aber Vater und Sohn hören nichts mehr voneinander’, he complains (Ea, p. 38). Meanwhile Elaine is dominated by her mother and alienated from society – one of the scenes in which she features is called ‘Cocooning’ (Ea, pp. 17-20), a marketing term used to describe the retreat of the individual from society to the domestic sphere – and she resorts to performing sadomasochistic acts in a bid to escape the sterility of her surroundings. As in Großer und klein, the position put forward is that the banality of late capitalist society is possibly worse than real, material suffering, because it leads to a hollowing out of human experience and emotion. (A similar idea is explored in Strauß’ 1977 novella, Die Widmung, in which the narrator complains that ‘Das wirkliche Leben bietet keine Gelegenheiten, an denen man sich satt erleben könnte’.)227 Belying Strauß’ reputation as an obscurantist (see p. 98 below), this position is conveyed in a very blatant manner when Insa and Lissie visit an exhibition on futurology and learn about a soon-to-emerge disease called ‘Dolorie’, where sufferers become addicted to self-inflicted pain because life is otherwise oppressively bland (Ea, p. 41). It need hardly be remarked that Strauß’ complaints about the banality of the Western middle-class way of life would surely be rather galling for the very many people in the world who do not have the luxury of the ‘nahezu schmerzfrei’ (Ea, p. 41) conditions depicted in his plays.

The attitude of resigned gloom struck in Großer und klein and Die eine und die andere brings to mind Kenneth Tynan’s criticism of the Theatre of the Absurd that it wallowed in ‘privileged despair’ rather than attempting to develop constructive

insights into the social causes of, or possible remedies to, human misery. Like the Absurd playwrights, Strauß apportions a large part of the blame for the misery of contemporary experience to metaphysical losses which human beings are now in no position to recuperate. A link is repeatedly made in the two theatrical texts under discussion here between the various inadequacies of everyday life and one of the fundamental upheavals of modernity: the erosion of the religious and mythic heritage of Western culture. Briefly summarised, Strauß’ view, as propounded in several culturally conservative essays, is that Western society’s focus on progress and innovation has almost entirely erased its connection with its mythic-religious roots, leading to a vapid ‘liberal-libertäre Selbstbezogenheit’ which offers no higher beliefs or values to inspire, provide order or bind people together. In Strauß’ theatrical texts, the ‘Fortschrittsradikalismus’ dominating


229 Though mythological allusions are profuse in *Die eine und die andere*, my discussion is limited to Strauß’ explorations of religious loss.

230 Botho Strauß, ‘Anschwellender Bocksgesang’, *Der Spiegel*, 8 February 1993. ‘Anschwellender Bocksgesang’ is the most notorious of Strauß’ polemics, largely because his use of the term ‘rechts’ to describe his position seemed to suggest proto-fascist tendencies. Yet the essay’s reflections on themes of religion, sacrifice and community – in particular the claim that mainstream European culture is incapable of understanding the mentality of cultures which are prepared to make sacrifices in order to defend their beliefs and values – seem to have developed pertinence in the post-‘9/11’ context. The argument put forward in ‘Anschwellender Bocksgesang’ that the West needs to re-examine its relationship with its historical values and traditions also appears to have grown in relevance in the 2000s, when there has been a growing discourse on the role which the Graeco-Roman-Judaeo-Christian heritage should play in an expanding and increasingly multicultural Europe (see for example José Casanova, ‘Religion, European secular identities, and European integration’, *Eurozine*, 29 July 2004 <http://www.eurozine.com/articles/2004-07-29-casanova-en.html>, accessed July 2004; and Danièle Hervieu-Léger, ‘The Role of Religion in Establishing Social Cohesion’, *Eurozine*, 17 August 2006; <http://www.eurozine.com/articles/2006-10-02- hervieu-leger-it.html>, accessed August 2006). Strauß himself returned to this theme in ‘Der Konflikt’, an essay published in *Der Spiegel* in 2006 which considers multiculturalism and the limits of tolerance, and argues that the spread of Islam offers the opportunity to re-evaluate the place of ‘die alten zivilen Werte’ in contemporary European identity: ‘Mit der westlichen Einfühlung in einen unüberwindlichen Antagonismus, sakral/säkular, ist die herrschende Beliebigkeit, sind Synkretismus und Gleich-Gültigkeit in eine Krise geraten. Vielleicht darf man sogar sagen: Wir haben sie hinter uns. Es war eine schwache Zeit!’ (Botho Strauß, ‘Der Konflikt’, *Der Spiegel*, 13 February 2006). In contrast to the apocalyptic tone of ‘Anschwellender Bocksgesang’ ‘Der Konflikt’ concludes on a note of optimism, but the sweeping, divisive rhetoric
contemporary life tends to be traced back to the antiauthoritarianism and antitraditionalism of the 1968 generation. In *Die eine und die andere,* for example, former ‘1968er’ Insa and Lissie suffer from ‘Gedächtnislücken’ (*Ea,* p. 26) and are obsessed with technological innovations and futurology. One of the characteristics which starkly separates Lotte from the forward-looking secondary figures in *Groß und klein,* meanwhile, is her profound inability to let go of the past (even her name calls to mind Lot’s wife, who turned to salt because she looked back [Genesis 19:26]): ‘Oh, wie ich mich erinnern muß! / Bitte Paul, weitermachen, zusammenbleiben. / Sonst sterb ich an zuviel Gedächtnis!’ (*Gk,* p. 178) she begs Paul.

The severance of the West’s bonds with its ancient traditions, beliefs and values is shown in a good deal of Strauß’ work to have contributed to pervasive rootlessness, purposelessness, incoherence, loss of identity and ‘pluralistisches Chaos.’ 232 His texts frequently invoke modern science (particularly chaos theory) to reinforce this sense of disorder, and they lament the manner in which the scientific worldview has shattered all previously cherished ideas about humanity’s place in the universe, to profoundly disorientating effect: ‘Ein solches Weltbild ist nichts für Kinder und nichts für Christen und schon gar nichts für Marxisten,’ complains the narrator of Strauß’ 1982 novel, *Rumor.* ‘Es bedroht jede Philosophie, die den Menschen in ihren Mittelpunkt steht, indem es die tatsächliche Abseitigkeit seiner Existenz in der Naturgeschichte verkündet.’ 233

Over the course of her quest Lotte is overwhelmed, and ultimately mentally destroyed, by the chaos which surrounds her. ‘Alles ist sehr einfach: nichts klappt. […] Überall Unordnung, jahrelang / Unordnung und Pech’ (*Gk,* pp. 131-135)’ she bemoans in her very first monologue, ostensibly a litany of complaints about her unsatisfactory holiday which in fact has the quality of an existential lament. (As we shall see, this is one of many moments in Strauß’ texts in which the mundane is

---


conflated with the profound.) Lotte’s painful awareness of a lost totality is echoed by Elaine in *Die eine und die andere*, whose sense of fragmentation and dissociation is compounded by the absence – not just literally, but also metaphysically – of a father-figure. Even Elaine’s mother is perturbed by feelings of purposelessness, lamenting that since time has been drained of teleological meaning, it has become as aimless as a stray dog. The anxiety expressed here that the passage of time lacks meaning in a desacralised world – that, as Lotte puts it, ‘Die Zeit vergeht, aber nicht richtig’ (*Gk*, p. 131) – also runs throughout *Groß und klein*, and indeed through many of Strauß’ other writings, too:

Nämlich die Zeit war der Hund der Götter. Und als die Götter alle vertrieben und verschwunden waren, da lief dieser Köter herrenlos, verwildert und hungrig jaulend rund um die Welt. Da er keinen Brocken von der Goldenen Dauer mehr fand, die ihm die Himmlischen einst zuwarf, fraß er nun die Wochen und die Tage, sogar die Minuten und die Sekunden, und dann die klitzekleinen Augenblicke. Und doch wurde immer magerer.

(*Ea*, p. 22)

Of course, themes such as eroded ‘metanarratives’, cultural fragmentation, existential disorientation and metaphysical rootlessness were already present in the Theatre of the Absurd, and they continue to be prominent in postmodernist art. However, Strauß’ treatment of these themes generally lacks the facetiousness which is sometimes associated with postmodernism. Instead, his theatrical texts lament the disintegration of the West’s religious traditions and link it with various negative consequences: not only existential and metaphysical chaos, but also the enervation of human emotions and relationships, because, as Christine Winkelmann puts it, ‘Lust und Liebe kann es nur geben, wenn es eine

---

234 See for example *Ea*, p. 48: ‘Wenn Mann und Frau, Mond und Sonne. / Land und Meer. Die große Scheidung. / Himmel und Hölle. Wenn das nun alles nicht mehr / zusammenpaßt? Wenn das nie wieder eins wird am / Ende?’


236 Christoph Türcke goes so far as to suggest that Strauß’ writings ‘sind allesamt Aufzeichnungen der universal und allmächtig werdenden leer Zeit, in der, auf dem Höhepunkt der Betriebsamkeit der Weltmaschine, eigentlich nichts mehr passiert, weil alles, was passiert, seiner Bestimmtheit beraubt ist und als Schatten seiner selbst im Dunkel jener Zeit verschwindet, die es ausfüllt.’ ‘Auferstehung als schlechte Unendlichkeit’, p. 51.
Lebensordnung den Rahmen dafür vorgibt. Strauß’ texts therefore also differ from those of Absurdists such as Beckett, in that they examine the implications of religious loss in very ordinary, familiar settings, exploring how ‘great’ losses have impacted even on the ‘smallest’ events and interactions of everyday life, as the title Groβ und klein might suggest. The following section interrogates how religious motifs are used to make this link between ‘great’ and ‘small’. Focusing on just a few examples from Groβ und klein, I will show that religious motifs firstly expose and mourn their own loss of meaning; secondly, that they prompt reflections on the everyday implications of this loss; and thirdly, that they serve as instruments of cultural critique by creating a ‘higher’ (or ‘greater’) critical perspective from which the inadequacies of the present can be viewed.

3.2 Religious motifs: The evocation of loss and cultural critique

For the mostly irreligious secondary figures of Groβ und klein, the Judaeo-Christian heritage has wasted away to a few vestiges whose original significance has long since disappeared. In Die Widmung, the narrator memorably compares such vestiges to an ancient custom which continues to be performed by an Abyssinian tribe, even though the original meaning of the custom has been lost:


Like the religious ‘Kulturmüll’ strewn throughout Beckett’s dramas, religious elements are very often deployed in Strauß’ dramas in a way that highlights their degeneration to meaningless cultural ‘Überbleibsel’.239 The most obvious examples of such leftovers in Groβ und klein are the colloquial vociferations such

---

237 Winkelmann, Die Suche nach dem großen Gefühl, p. 63.
238 Strauß, Die Widmung, p. 65.
as ‘Großer Gott’, ‘Gebe Gott’ or ‘Mein Gott’ (Gk, p. 161, p. 163, p. 244), which, along with technological and scientific jargon, literary allusions, advertising slogans and street slang, contribute to the bricolage-style language of the secondary figures. ‘Die große Freizeit kommt, so sicher wie das Amen in der Kirche’ (Gk, p. 254) warns a chess-mad computer technician in the penultimate scene: a religious allusion made here by a figure who is completely indifferent to religion (‘Nicht mal […] Atheist – ’ he tells the outraged Lotte (Gk, p. 251)) ironically highlights the fact that, for most people, religion now survives only in a set of empty clichés.

While his theatrical texts imply that the original significance of religious ‘Überbleibsel’ has been lost forever, one of Strauß’ stated programmatic goals is nonetheless to fight against this memory loss. In ‘Der Aufstand gegen die sekundäre Welt’ (1990), his epilogue to the German translation of George Steiner’s *Real Presences: Is There Anything in What We Say?*, Strauß argues that art has an anamnestic function, which he compares to that of the Eucharist. It will be shown in subsequent chapters that recalling the past is also a major goal for George Tabori and Werner Fritsch. However, whereas Tabori and Fritsch remind their audiences of what took place during a specific historical era – namely the Third Reich – Strauß invokes a less definable sense of religio-mythic ‘pastness’. His theatrical texts do not try to counteract the loss of religious memory by reminding us in any specificity of the original meanings of religious vestiges. Instead, they evoke recognition of something once present but now wholly lost to us. Such moments of recognition are described in *Die Widmung* as unexpected, fleeting and disconcerting:

83

As well as resisting contemporary ‘Fortschrittsradikalismus’ by evoking such disquieting recognitions of lost meaningfulness, Strauß’ use of religious motifs provokes reflections on the implications of this loss. Returning to the ‘große Freizeit’ example cited earlier, the chess fan’s predictions of a looming leisure culture have a distinctly apocalyptic flavour: ‘Vielleicht schon morgen, vielleicht erst übermorgen’, he warns. ‘Wer sich dann nicht fest / in der Hand hat, wer sich dann nicht zu beschäftigen weiß, wer sich also gehen läßt – !’ (Gk, p. 254) The echoes of Christ’s ‘Keep watch, because you do not know on what day your Lord will come’ (Matthew 25:13) produce bathos, but they also offer a bleak commentary on the emptiness of contemporary life by contrasting the transcendent telos once offered by religion with the banal prospect of never-ending leisure time, thus confirming Lotte’s deep fears that the passage of time has been drained of real meaning.

Another striking instance of the ironic deployment of religious motifs to comment on the inadequacies of the present can be found in the second station of Lotte’s journey, entitled ‘Nachtwache’. Here, Lotte pokes her head in through the bedroom window of a former socialite and her husband, and, in an awkward attempt to ingratiate herself, compares the socialite’s beauty to that of a medieval lady:

Lotte
Im Mittelpunkt des Mittelalters stand felsenfest das Bild der wunderschönen Frau.
Denn sie war damals dem Manne der erste Schritt zu Gott.

Frau
Und ist es noch. Und ist es heute wie damals!

Lotte

242 Strauß, Die Widmung, p. 65.
Nur: niemand will mehr zu Gott. 
Wer will noch über die schöne Frau hinaus? 
Sie ist dem Manne zum Selbstzweck geworden. 
(Gk, pp. 149-50)

The picture painted by Lotte of a medieval world in which romantic love offered the possibility of transcendence clashes in a bleakly comical way with the cold, mistrustful relationship between man and wife depicted in this scene, and the irony that life is not remotely ‘heute wie damals’ is abundantly clear. The disappearance of the sacred, it is implied, has taken a disastrous toll on earthly relationships. The paranoid wife is so suspicious of her own husband that she cannot bear to have him near her while she sleeps, demonstrating a lack of faith in human relationships which perhaps reflects the decline of religious faith: ‘um wieviel sinnvoller ist es, das Leben im Vertrauen zu begründen statt im Mißtrauen, das mit dem Sturz des Heiligen allzufrüh geweckt wird und sich rasch ausbreitet, fortfrisst bis in die Liebe’ muses the narrator of Strauß’s Die Fehler des Kopisten (1997) as he listens to his son saying his bedtime prayers. Meanwhile, because she is now a ‘Selbstzweck’ rather than ‘der erste Schritt zu Gott’, the wife cannot offer her husband the possibility of transcending the day-to-day grind and the functionalistic specificity (or ‘smallness’) of his identity – a manufacturer of tiny ventilation valves for aquariums – in the consumer capitalist system. The longing to transcend material reality remains – ‘Meine Selbstachtung bist du. Laß das Materielle nur ein Lustspiel sein, laß es da unten nur kichern und kreischen. Hier oben soll es ernst bleiben und still. Hier oben wir’ (Gk, p. 153), implores the husband – but in the contemporary world it cannot be fulfilled.

In the station ‘Familie im Garten’ – its idyllic-sounding title jarring ironically with the highly dysfunctional family portrayed in the scene –, religious iconography again serves to evoke a perturbing recognition of lost meaningfulness, and in so doing to highlight the diminished state of contemporary human emotions and relationships. A statue of the weeping Madonna in the barren, concrete garden of

244 Cf. the analysis of Strauß’ thematisation of ‘die automatisierte Welt der Spezialisten und Funktionsträger im “technischen Zeitalter”’, in Kafitz, ‘Die Problematisierung des individualistischen Menschenbildes im deutschsprachigen Drama der Gegenwart’, p. 94.
this bickering family is another religious leftover: detached from its original meaning, it serves a purely ornamental purpose. Tellingly, however, the statue appeals to Lotte on a level beyond the aesthetic. Providing a hint of the religiosity which will manifest itself with full force in the following scene, she strikingly identifies with the grief-stricken Madonna: ‘Bevor ich dir begegnet bin, Albert, / da war ich in ebensolchem Schmerz erstarrt / wie die Figur dort auf der kleinen Säule …’ (Gk, p. 217) she tells her bored nephew. Again, there is an element of bathos in Lotte’s identification with this kitsch garden ornament, but the Madonna nonetheless also functions as an image of profound anguish and all-consuming maternal love which throws into relief the pettiness of the disgruntlement exhibited by the family. The statue serves not to inform or remind spectators about the concrete theological significance of the Mater Dolorosa, but to evoke a depth of feeling (of literally ‘biblical’ proportions, one might say) which, according to Strauß’ analysis, is no longer possible. The writer and critic Susan Sontag once argued that ‘despite the virtual incomprehensibility to most educated people today of the substantive experience behind religious vocabulary, there is a continuing piety toward the grandeur of emotions that went into that vocabulary’. I would suggest that in ‘Familie im Garten’, the Madonna emblem calls to mind just such ‘grandeur of emotions’, and in so doing it creates what Hans-Thies Lehmann calls (albeit in reference to the place of mythic motifs in Strauß’ writing) ‘einen ästhetisch überzeugenden Ort [...] von dem aus ein Blick von oben auf dem Kleinmut der Menschen fallen kann’.


247 Hans-Thies Lehmann, 'Mythos und Postmoderne: Botho Strauß, Heiner Müller', in Albrecht Schöne (ed.), Kontroversen, alte und neue. (Akten des VII. Internationalen Germanisten-Kongresses Göttingen 1985, 10; Tübingen: Niemayer, 1986), pp. 249-55, p. 252. However, whereas Lehmann argues that Strauß deploys mythological motifs primarily to criticise the diminished sexuality of contemporary life, I suggest that Groß und klein’s focus is not just sexuality but also everyday human interactions.
In a scene entitled *Zehn Zimmer*, in which the inhabitants of a sterile apartment block gather together to watch a slideshow presented by an elderly couple, it is the central icon of suffering in the Christian tradition, the Crucifixion, which evokes a lost grandeur of emotion. Instead of showing the customary holiday photographs, the slideshow begins with photographs of everyday scenes and objects, and the couple provide a commentary which appears to make a series of extremely abstruse allusions to Martin Heidegger’s writings on the deteriorating relationship between human beings and things. The mundane images are suddenly interrupted by a slide showing an amateurish, but nonetheless grisly, re-enactment of the Crucifixion, in which a Turkish neighbour plays the part of Christ. The re-enactment emphasises the physical nature of Christ’s sufferings, focusing on the crown of thorns and the bleeding scourge wounds. This visceral rendition of the Crucifixion serves, again, to counterpoint the hollow, complacent nature of contemporary existence. It also refers to the genre conventions of the Expressionist *Stationendrama*, in which, as we saw in the previous chapter, Christ on the Cross was invoked as the archetypal image of the persecution of the outcast. But Strauß’ use of the symbol has more in common with Beckett’s or Georg Kaiser’s ironic use of Christian iconography than it does with the sentimental, remythified religious imagery which pervades the work of high Expressionists such as Toller. With the emphasis very firmly on the wounded, victimised Christ as opposed to the Christ of glory, this is a demythified Crucifixion which conveys no message of hope, whether sacred or secular. Here, the Crucifixion highlights the spiritual bankruptcy of the present rather than the possibility of spiritual renewal. Moreover, it evokes an awareness of distance from God rather than a sense of His presence: ‘Herr, im Grunde von allem, was wir tun, herrscht dein Schlummer …’

---

intones the old man as he displays the slide (Gk, p. 185), while the old woman, too, admits that 'Jedes Jahr fällt es mir schwerer, an ihn zu glauben (Gk, p. 184). The ironic detachment is further intensified by the fact that the Crucifixion is cited in a self-conscious manner, as a kind of play-within-a-play. ‘Habe ich gut gespielt. / Also wirklich, sag ma, gut gespielt,’ the Turkish Christ-figure interrupts the show to brag (Gk, p. 185), estranging the image of the Crucifixion in an almost Brechtian manner by calling attention to its theatricality.249 The inane comments of the ‘audience’ of neighbours at the end of the show – 'Schöne Fotos. Lebendig’ (Gk, p. 187) – also have a distancing and deflationary effect by laying bare the artificiality of the moment, and by indicating that what they have witnessed has failed to resonate deeply.

In marked contrast to the quasi-religious emotions which many avant garde practitioners sought to generate by expropriating religious signs, the ironic detachment with which religion is invoked by Strauß prevents any naïve or sentimental escape from the disenchanted present. I have tried to show in the foregoing discussion that his texts instead force the spectator to face up to the repercussions of disenchantment. In the following section I want to explore Strauß’ thematisation of one more of these repercussions: a powerful and destructive religious longing – or, to borrow George Steiner’s expression, a ‘deep, unsettling nostalgia for the absolute’250 – which has a tendency to break through

249 Metatheatricality is a recurring feature of Strauß’ theatrical texts, including Die eine und die andere, in which the figures correct each other’s lines, ponder aloud whether they should interrupt the dialogue to take a break, or even call out stage directions. See for example Ea, p. 31:

\begin{quote}
\textbf{Insa} \\
Wem habe ich gelauscht? Wem nicht alles ... Unterbrechen wir?
\end{quote}

\begin{quote}
\textbf{Lissie} \\
So nicht, Jetzt nicht.
\end{quote}

\begin{quote}
\textbf{Insa} \\
Dann eben nicht. Weiter im Text. Was willst du von mir?
\end{quote}

\begin{quote}
\textbf{Lissie} \\
Ich frage hier. Ich frage dich.
\end{quote}

\begin{quote}
\textbf{Insa} \\
Ich frage ja gar nicht.
\end{quote}

250 George Steiner, Nostalgia for the Absolute (Massey Lectures; Toronto: CBC, 1974), p. 50.
the apparently rational, secular surface of everyday life in brutal and traumatic ways. However, as I will show, it is open to question whether it is humanity or in fact ‘the absolute’ itself that is experiencing the nostalgia in Strauß’ texts.

3.3 Religious struggles and longings

Groß und klein follows the Stationendrama tradition in combining its socio-cultural critique with the theme of spiritual questing. However, despite hints of a latent religiosity which are scattered throughout the play (such as a strange quasi-apocalyptic vision she experiences while on holiday in Morocco; her striking self-identification with the Madonna discussed in the previous section; or the incongruous message of ‘Gott ist einfach. Gott verwandelt sich nicht und betrügt niemanden’ [Gk, p. 212] with which she signs off a letter to Paul, to mention just a few examples), in most of her stations Lotte seems to be searching – at the conscious level, at least – for purely this-worldly, human relationships. It is extremely startling, therefore, when in one of the final stations, a strange monologue entitled ‘Falsch verbunden’, her quest is fully forced – seemingly against her wishes – onto the religious plane. The monologue begins with a frail-looking Lotte finally succumbing to despair, disorientation and a sense of dissolution of the self. ‘Wohin?’ she asks herself, a classic Stationendrama cri de coeur, and her monologue combines disjointed biblical, philosophical and scientific allusions with echoes of W.B. Yeats’ poem ‘The Second Coming’ (1921) to express an apocalyptic vision of a world without a centre, in which chaos reigns and ‘Die Dinge, die zusammenpassen, haben sich satt und fliegen auseinander’ (Gk, p. 232). During this monologue Lotte sits alone in front of a massive open book which makes her appear even more vulnerable, and creates a powerful visual evocation of the contrast between ‘great’ and ‘small’ referred to in the play’s title. The book – a traditional religious symbol of divine revelation – is

---

251 See for example the ‘Wohin?’ uttered by Kaiser’s bank clerk protagonist in Von morgens bis mitternachts (p. 65).
devoid of script, suggesting that it is yet another empty cultural remnant, and its blank pages reflect Lotte’s own sense of complete abandonment.\(^{252}\)

Lotte’s existential lament is suddenly interrupted when God appears to burst forth with an answer, though one of the many ambivalences in this scene is that the audience sees nothing, thus creating uncertainty about whether this is really a mystical experience, or just evidence of Lotte’s final mental breakdown. In either case, the Christian mystical tradition of describing union with God in erotic terms is brutally travestied here. Whereas mystics such as Origen, Bernard of Clairvaux and Teresa of Avila compared their direct experience of God to a passionate marital union, Lotte greets God much as a proud housewife might receive an unexpected visitor (‘Achgott, bei mir sieht es chaotisch aus.../ Nein, bitte, laßt mich!’ \([Gk, \text{p. } 233]\)), and she experiences union with Him as a terrifying rape.\(^{253}\)

Ironically, it is now Lotte who is the one trying to drive away a social outcast: ‘Näher dürft Ihr mir aber nicht kommen, / Ehrwürdiger Schöpfer’ she cries; ‘Ich kann Euch weder Schale noch Kelch sein, / und auch kein anderes Gefäß, / Ihr wünschet denn, ich zerspränge / und ich platzte aus all meinen Nähten’ \((Gk, \text{p. } 234)\). Thus while August Strindberg’s original \textit{Stationendrama, To Damascus}, was about the ‘struggle towards God’, in Strauß’ version it is God who is doing the struggling, towards human beings who seem to need Him, but who do not want Him. In this respect, \textit{Groß und klein} resembles Wolfgang Borchert’s post-World War II \textit{Stationendrama, Draußen vor der Tür} (1947), in which God is personified as a frail old man who is as much an outsider in the modern world as the alienated...

\(^{252}\) The book also suggests an empty ‘Book of Life’, in which, according to the Book of Revelation, the names of the righteous are recorded. Associations of Revelation, which states that on the Day of Judgment the righteous will be dressed in white (Revelation 3:5), are also evoked by Lotte’s pale face and washed-out clothes. The title of the play itself possibly refers to the following passage from Revelation: ‘And I saw the dead, great and small, standing before the throne, and books were opened. Another book was opened, which is the book of life. The dead were judged according to what they had done as recorded in the books’ (Revelation, 20:12; my italics).

\(^{253}\) Again in this chapter I use the male pronoun to refer to God as this is the form used in Strauß’ text.
Heimkehrer protagonist, though Strauß’ play lacks the pathos of Borchert’s treatment of the theme.\(^\text{254}\)

Lotte’s attempts to defend herself fail, and the message ‘Glaube Liebe Hoffnung’ \((Gk, \text{p. } 235)\) – the three virtues of Christian theology, described by St. Augustine as ‘the qualities of a perfected Christian moral life’\(^\text{255}\) – bleeds from the side of the book, recalling the bloody wounds of the suffering Christ depicted in the old couple’s slide-show earlier in the play. Paradoxically then, God appears here as terrifyingly aggressive (‘Er dringt hin, wo er will,’ says Lotte \([Gk, \text{p. } 235]\)), yet also, like the victimised Christ, He is suffering and (literally) stigmatised as He tries to make contact with a disenchanted world and to promote values which died out long ago. Winkelmann notes that representations of God or gods as ‘verwahrloste Gestalten’ who come down to earth only to find that they are unwanted there recur in Strauß’ dramas of the 1970s and 1980s:

> Die Götter im Werk dieses Autors sind buchstäblich heruntergekommen Götter. Sie haben ihren Wohnsitz jenseits der Welt aufgegeben und existieren nun unter uns als materialisierte Wesen. Diese Götter sind verwahrloste Gestalten, die Kleidung ist ihnen zu groß geworden und außer der Zeit; entsprechend schrumpft auch ihre Macht und ihr Ansehen: als Schurken, Idioten oder Schaffnützen müssen sie sich beschimpfen lassen. Wie die „letzten“ sozialen Randfiguren sind sie Spott und Verunglimpfung ausgesetzt.\(^\text{256}\)

Thus for example in Der Park, Oberon and Titania, fairy characters from Shakespeare’s A Midsummer Night’s Dream, come to 1980’s Hamburg in order to

---

\(^{254}\) See Wolfgang Borchert, Draußen vor der Tür, ed. P.B. Salmon (London: Harrap, 1963). Peter Iden suggested in passing that, by capturing the various social, existential and spiritual anxieties of the 1970s, Strauß ‘hat ein Draußen vor der Tür seiner Generation geschrieben’ (Iden, ‘Statt Krieg haben wir das’), but this striking comparison cannot be followed up here.

\(^{255}\) David Lyle Jeffrey (ed.), A Dictionary of Biblical Tradition in English Literature (Grand Rapids, Michigan: William B. Eerdmans, 1992) p. 761. It should be noted, however, that in the Bible they are not listed by St. Paul in this order (1 Corinthians 13:13: ‘And now these three remain: faith, hope and love. But the greatest of these is love’). Strauß’ rearrangement of the order of the virtues is possibly an allusion to one of Ödön von Horváth’s best known plays, Glaube Liebe Hoffnung (1932). Depicting an ostracised young woman’s search for human warmth and meaningful communication in a materialistic world which has abandoned the values mentioned in the title, von Horváth’s play demonstrates some obvious thematic similarities to Groß und klein.

\(^{256}\) Winkelmann, Die Suche nach dem großen Gefühl, p. 17.
reinvigorate human sexuality, only to be defeated by human mediocrity and to lose their magical powers in the process. 257 A similar type of disappointing God-figure might also be observed in *Die eine und die andere*, where the mysterious father whose absence haunts the entire play turns out to be a shabby down-and-out with nothing to offer his children (*Ea*, pp. 54-5).

Unlike the spiritual renewal undergone by the protagonists of high Expressionist dramas, there is nothing glorious or redemptive about Lotte’s encounter with God. In contrast to traditional mystical literature, too, where the experience of ultimate reality imbues power, Lotte’s new sense of religious mission only seems to cause increasingly erratic behaviour and to alienate her even further. In her penultimate station, she looks and behaves like a deranged tramp as she hangs around a bus-stop and roots around in dustbins. The message which she preaches to bystanders — ‘Gott ist einfach’ (*Gk*, p. 250) — seems like a desperate attempt to seek refuge from the complexities of modern life in moribund religious platitudes, and she is dismissed by the computer technician who observes her as a mentally unstable Jehovah’s Witness. Like Strindberg’s *To Damascus*, therefore, *Groß und klein* tends to be interpreted by critics as a study of psychological disintegration rather than of a genuine religious struggle. For example, Walter Hinck contends that ‘[d]ie Nähe zum Stationendrama mag für gewisse Anklänge ans Mysterienspiel mitverantwortlich sein — eine unbereinigte Beziehung Lottes zu Gott wird angedeutet —, aber die Stationen sind Stationen der Psyche, nicht der unsterblichen Seele, und sie führen bergab.’ 258 But while the line between religiosity and insanity is undoubtedly very blurred, such reductive psychographic interpretations tend to overlook the nature of the religious insights which are developed in this play. In section 3.4 below I will argue that the highly unsettling theatrical and dramaturgical effects created by the sudden irruption of religious struggle in *Groß*


und klein force us to think again about the contemporary significance of religion itself. Before that, however, I want to draw some brief comparisons between Lotte’s religious experience and Elaine’s yearning for transcendence in Die eine und die andere.

Where Lotte goes through a traumatic, unwelcome encounter with a ‘heruntergekommener Gott’, Elaine unsuccessfully attempts to transcend the banality of her surroundings by experimenting sadomasochistically with religious iconography. Despite this clear difference in Strauß’ treatment of religious experience, Die eine und die andere contains a nightmarish Crucifixion scene entitled ‘Marter’ which demonstrates several strong echoes of Groß und klein. It begins very like Groß und klein’s slideshow scene, with abstruse reflections on our relationship with the world of things. ‘Schwamm’ and ‘Nagel’, who come to Timm’s apartment after meeting him in a bar, insist that they are the living embodiment of the objects denoted by their names. On one hand, Timm’s encounter with these strange ‘Dingmenschen’ (Ea, p. 29), who make fleeting references to the ontological writings of Heidegger, the spectre of a posthuman future, and the theology of ‘real presence’, is extremely enigmatic. On the other hand, however, the allusions to the Crucifixion are blatantly obvious. As well as the references to the nail and the sponge used during the Crucifixion, we learn that Timm’s surname is ‘Kelch’, recalling Christ’s words to God in Gethsemane, ‘Take this cup from me’ (Mark 14:36). Elaine, who suddenly appears, seemingly from nowhere, makes the biblical resonances even more explicit as she explains that she increasingly identifies with the persecuted Christ in Gethsemane, abandoned by friends and apparently even his own father. The scene culminates in Elaine’s attempt to fulfill the identification by performing a bizarre re-enactment of the Crucifixion, which, like Lotte’s ‘mystical’ experience, travesties Christian iconography. Attaching herself to the back of a door, Elaine demands that Schwamm and Nagel slam it shut so that a nail protruding from the doorframe becomes lodged in her head. The ‘crucifixion’ is complete when Schwamm offers her a drink from a mop which has been soaking in dirty water.
Like the characters of Beckett’s dramas, it is the tortured, rather than the glorious, Christ with whom Elaine identifies. Moreover, her attempt to achieve transcendence through pain fails, for her crucifixion simply does not hurt enough: ‘Es tut mir nicht weh’, she sighs disappointedly at the end of the scene (Ea, p. 31).

Like Beckett, Strauß depicts religio-spiritual longing as something that is both very human, yet also very unrealistic, and religious forms are exposed as being incapable of providing transcendence, or indeed any solutions to the problems of modern life. (Tellingly, both plays end with scenes of Beckettian stasis, the problems of their protagonists left unresolved: Lotte waits aimlessly in a doctor’s waiting room, one of the ‘in-between places’ symbolising ‘scenarios of expected but never occurring transcendence’, which, according to Sigrid Berka, recur in Strauß’ writing, while Die eine und die andere ends with Insa and Lissie sitting around, still squabbling, but otherwise incapable of action: ‘Sitzen bleiben!’ [Ea, p. 55] Insa orders Lissie, the last words of the play.)

Die eine und die andere also echoes the deflationary self-consciousness of Groß und klein by quoting the Crucifixion as a kind of play (or what Elaine herself calls an ‘Aktion’ [Ea, p. 38])-within-a-play. Furthermore, the preposterousness of the scene makes one wonder whether Strauß is almost teasing his spectators, who might be tempted to laugh nervously. But despite the elements of comedy, self-consciousness and irony, this Crucifixion scene is highly disturbing. Ironically, given that 1968 is usually seen as a materialist and certainly not a religious movement, Elaine’s ‘crucifixion’ serves as a stark theatrical symbol for the existential and metaphysical anguish with which the offspring of the ‘1968er’ have supposedly been burdened. Elaine’s self-destructive attempt to establish some kind of connection with the ancient religious symbols which had been scorned by her mother’s generation forms an unsettling counter-image to Insa’s and Lissie’s obsession with the future. Furthermore, whereas more traditional representations of the Crucifixion have become devalued by superficial familiarity, this grotesque, defamiliarised rendition manages to recreate some sense of its original grisly brutality, producing a moment of genuine shock and startlement which forces the audience to look again at religious iconography, as I will discuss in the following section.

3.4 Developing religious insights

When *Groß und klein* was first performed in the late 1970s, several critics were vexed by the difficulty of reconciling the religious aspects of the play with their perception of it as a document of its time. Their reviews expressed bewilderment and even irritation at what was seen as the awkward intrusions of religion into the play’s socio-cultural commentary. For example, Lothar Schmidt-Mühlisch’s otherwise glowing review in *Die Welt* complained that ‘[w]oran Botho Strauß aber letztlich scheitert, das ist die Überheblichkeit seines Anspruchs und die quasi religiöse Komponente, die er schließlich auch noch ins Spiel bringt.’ Similarly, Walther Schmieding opined that

> [d]ie grundsätzliche Schwäche ist die Unentschiedenheit zwischen einem auf Pointen versessenen satirischen Realismus und einer metaphysischen Deutung und Bedeutung. [...] Botho Strauß ist ein exzellenter Beobachter unserer Gesellschaft, aber nicht der ideale Umdeuter ihrer Probleme ins Metaphysische-Religiöse.

However, it is my contention that what Schmieding dismissed as ‘Unentschiedenheit’ – the incongruous juxtapositions of ‘great’ and small’; the sudden swings in mood between the profound and the ridiculous; and the disconcerting shifts in ontology, too, between material reality and the metaphysical – opens up the possibility for developing genuine insights into the contemporary meaningfulness and relevance of religion. I have already argued that the confrontations of familiar religious ‘Überbleibsel’ with mundane reality evoke a deep, disquieting recognition of the loss of religious meaning, and prompt reflections on the everyday implications of this loss. In the following, my discussion focuses on the sudden, violent manifestations of religious experience in these plays: the ‘rape’ of Lotte and her traumatic encounter with the giant bleeding

---

262 This so-called ‘Unentschiedenheit’ would later become widely recognised as a hallmark of Strauß’ aesthetic. For example, Reinhard Baumgart’s 1984 retrospective of Strauß’ drama refers to the ‘Mischung aus Trivial und Sublim und [...] die leisen Stürze vom Pathetischen ins Komische und wieder zurück, die ab jetzt den Reiz- und auch den Erkenntniswert seines Theaters ausmachen.’ Reinhard Baumgart, ‘Das Theater des Botho Strauß’, *Theater heute*, 11 (1984), pp. 16-23, p. 17.
book and Elaine’s gruesome attempt to achieve transcendence. I want to show that these irruptions of religious struggles and longings blast religious signs out of their familiarity as cultural leftovers, and thereby force the spectator to engage with religion a fresh way.

Strauß’ treatment of religious experience employs shock tactics in order to challenge contemporary apathy about religion. The shock stems not only from the disturbing, visceral images of blood, rape and self-inflicted torture, but also from the suddenness with which religion irrupts into the grey, supposedly disenchanted world evoked in the plays. The unexpected manner in which ‘eine Szene kommt, in der man sich ganz woanders findet’, as the director Peter Stein put it,\(^{263}\) catches the spectator off-guard, before he/she has had a chance to adopt his/her customary attitude towards religion and is therefore open to new perceptions. The potential of unexpectedness to trigger new awareness has long fascinated Strauß. In ‘Der Aufstand gegen die sekundäre Welt’, he celebrates art as a place where ‘das Unvorhersehbare’ bursts forth, invoking historical ruptures such as the Wende and the systems theory notion of emergence (which asserts that reality is characterised by ‘novelty, nonpredictability, and a sort of irrational [not anti-rational] nondeterminism’\(^{264}\) to support this idea.\(^{265}\) Thus moments of startlement are a recurring dramaturgical device in Strauß’ theatrical texts; Franziska Schössler notes that ‘Strauß setzt sich in seinem Oeuvre wiederholt mit Konzepten auseinander, die den sensuellen Schock, den Sturz, die Plötzlichkeit zur Bedingung neuer Wahrnehmung und künstlerischer Intensitätserfahrung erheben.’\(^{266}\)


\(^{266}\) Schössler, Augen-Blicke: Erinnerung, Zeit und Geschichte in Dramen der neunziger Jahre, pp. 140-1.
The idea that suddenness can provoke revelatory perceptions is in fact an old one, and scholars and artists from Plato through Nietzsche, Walter Benjamin, Edgar Allen Poe and Ernst Jünger to Brecht have all sought in various ways to explore or exploit ‘der Erkenntnisschock der Plötzhlichkeit’, as Moray McGowan notes. Suddenness is also identified by Hans-Thies Lehmann as a recurring device in the work of postdramatic theatre practitioners who, like Strauß, seek to resist the tyranny of the present by transforming theatre into a ‘Gedächtnisraum’. According to Lehmann, such postdramatic works generate shock and perplexity in order to destabilise the spectator’s normal perceptions and confront him/her with ‘eine andere Zeit’, an approach which suggests some close correspondences with Strauß:


The grotesque distortions of traditional religious tropes and iconography which occur in Groß und klein and Die eine und die andere are another means of generating ‘der Schrecken des Unbekannten’. As already suggested, these distortions have the effect of making the familiar seem strange, but in contrast to Brecht, Strauß’ religious Verfremdungseffekte do not promote altogether rationalistic insights or advance material or social change. On one hand, the

---


unexpected, bizarre irruptions of religion contribute an element of opacity to Strauß’ analysis of contemporary society, thereby frustrating the ‘secondary’ discourse which Strauß has criticised for inhibiting a direct encounter with the artwork: On the other hand, however, Strauß does not offer the spectator respite from the rationalism of everyday life by stimulating quasi-religious emotions in the manner of many of the avant garde practitioners discussed in the previous chapter. Strauß’ ironic, self-conscious deployment of religious signs means that the spectator is never allowed to lose sight of the supposedly banal, disenchanted realities of contemporary life. In other words, Strauß confronts us with religion, but does not allow us to seek refuge in it. His theatrical texts evoke an unsettling recognition of the loss of the sacred, yet they also confront us with the possibility that beneath the disenchanted surface of everyday life there are religious longings which continue to fester in increasingly self-destructive forms, but which can now neither be fulfilled nor rationalistically explained away.

Conclusion

This chapter has shown that religion operates on multiple levels in Botho Strauß’ Groß und klein and Die eine und die andere, that it serves a variety of dramaturgical ends, and that it produces numerous different effects, including comedy and bathos as well as melancholy, startlement, shock, uneasiness and perplexity. These plays expose and mourn the loss of religious meaning, and use religious motifs as instruments of socio-cultural critique which throw into relief the materialism, individualism and mediocrity of a world which has severed its connection with its religious roots. Yet religion also appears in Strauß’ work as a powerful force which unexpectedly irrupts into a supposedly disenchanted world,

270 Strauß, ‘Der Aufstand gegen die sekundäre Welt’.
whether as a self-destructive human yearning for transcendence, or as God’s aggressive desire to reconnect with humanity. At the same time, however, religion is shown to be incapable of offering solutions to the problems of late capitalist life. What has emerged over the course of this discussion is that, unlike much of the drama and theatre discussed in this thesis, the prevalence of religious signs in Strauß’ theatrical texts reflects a thematic focus on religion itself. I have argued that Strauß’ startling and unsettling juxtapositions of the religious and the quotidian challenge what he sees as the complacent, liberal secularism of the West, and that it is precisely because he refuses to generate compensatory quasi-religious emotions in the theatre that he promotes a fresh engagement with the real meaningfulness and relevance of religion.
4. Theological farce: George Tabori’s Mein Kampf

Since first coming to prominence in Germany with Die Kannibalen (1969), a black comedy depicting cannibalism among prisoners at Auschwitz, George Tabori has been best known as a ‘memory-worker’ whose provocative treatments of National Socialism and the Holocaust explode the conventions of Betroffenheitsdramatik and documentary theatre. Criticism has been so preoccupied with assessing Tabori’s contribution to the ‘Theatre of the Holocaust’ that the important role played by religion in his work has been greatly neglected. This chapter seeks to redress the imbalance somewhat by exploring the place of religion in Tabori’s most successful play, Mein Kampf. Farce (1987), taking sidelong glances at


273 Even a cursory survey of the titles of many major studies of Tabori’s theatre – e.g. Hans-Peter Bayerdörfer and Jörg Schönert (eds.), Theater gegen das Vergessen. Bühnenarbeit und Drama bei George Tabori (Tübingen: Max Niemeyer, 1997); Anat Feinberg, Embodied Memory: The Theatre of George Tabori (Iowa City: Iowa Press, 1999); Peter Höng (ed.), Verkörperte Geschichtsentwürfe: George Taboris Theaterarbeit/ Embodied Projections on History: George Tabori’s Theater Work (Tübingen: A. Francke, 1998); and Jan Strümpel, Vorstellungen vom Holocaust. George Taboris Erinnerungs-Spiele (Göttingen: Wallstein, 2000) – gives a good idea of the huge emphasis placed on the topos of memory. Apart from Bayerdörfer’s and Schönert’s Theater gegen das Vergessen, which includes Sibylle Peters’ Die Verwandlung der Schrift in Spiel, George Taboris Metaphysik des Theaters: Die Goldberg-Variationen (pp. 270-82), a chapter examining the parallels drawn between theatre and religion in Tabori’s Die Goldberg-Variationen, these studies demonstrate only a peripheral interest in religion, at most. The following works attend to the theme in somewhat more depth, and will be referred to where relevant over the course of this chapter: Stefan Scholz, Von der humanisierenden Kraft des Scheiterns. George Tabori - Ein Fremdprophet in postmoderner Zeit. Stuttgart: Kohlhammer, 2002) examines the theme of failure in Tabori’s work from a theological perspective. Hans-Peter Bayerdörfer, ‘Born Losers Comparing Notes’ – Bible Quotation and Drama Construction in George Tabori’s Plays, in Shimon Levy (ed.), Theatre and Holy Script (Brighton: Sussex Academic Press, 1999), pp. 82-98, surveys the various dramatic functions served by biblical allusions in Die Kannibalen and Goldberg-Variationen (1991). It argues that biblical material is deployed to develop plot and characterisation, but also serves as a ‘means of presenting the human situation in post-Shoa times by relating it to the religious horizon of the pre-Shoa times’ (p. 93). Birgit Haas, Das Theater des George Tabori. Vom Verfremdungseffekt zur Postmoderne (Frankfurt am Main: Peter Lang, 2000) argues in certain sections (pp. 160-168 and pp. 171-195) that Tabori’s plays attack religion, a rather reductive interpretation which this chapter will take issue with.

274 Adapted from a prose version which had appeared one year earlier (George Tabori, Meine Kämpfe, trans. Ursula Grützmacher-Tabori [Munich: Hanser, 1986]), Mein Kampf received ‘fast ausnahmslos positive Kritik’ when first performed in May 1987 in the Akademietheater, Vienna, observes Chantal Guerrero (Chantal Guerrero, George Tabori im Spiegel der deutschsprachigen Kritik [Cologne: Teresias Verlag, 1999], p. 54). It was voted best play of the year by Theater heute critics, and was a huge hit with audiences, too: Peter Höng notes that there were at least 100 different productions of Mein Kampf worldwide between its premiere and spring 1998 (Peter Höng, ‘Immer spielt ihr und scherzt?’ Zur Dialektik des Lachens in George Taboris Mein Kampf. Farce, in Peter Höng (ed.), Verkörperte Geschichtsentwürfe: George Taboris Theaterarbeit/ Embodied Projections on History: George Tabori’s Theater Work [Tübingen: A. Francke, 1998], pp. 129-50, p. 129).
some of his other theatrical texts for comparison’s sake. *Mein Kampf* exemplifies the darkly comic treatment of historical horrors which is Tabori’s trademark, and it also contains the extensive religious allusions which are another distinctive feature of Tabori’s writing for theatre. Tabori himself called *Mein Kampf* ‘ein theologischer Schwank’, but religious borrowings serve a variety of ends in this play, not all of which have a great deal to do with theology or indeed any of the other dimensions of religion. Thus whereas Botho Strauß’ deployment of religious signs generally reflects a thematic interest in the place of religion in contemporary German culture and society, a rough distinction is drawn in this chapter between those moments where religious signs perform functions which are not specifically religious – such as exploring Jewish identity, problematising the relationship between Jew and Gentile, or evoking the depravity of the Third Reich – and instances where the play examines the meaningfulness and relevance of religion itself. Throughout the following analysis I will be concerned to show that, although Tabori is famous for the irreverent gallows humour with which he tackles highly sensitive issues, religious elements are persistently deployed in order to sustain throughout his ‘farce’ an undertone of gravitas. The chapter begins, therefore, with an investigation of the genre classification ‘farce’ and an examination of the dialectic between humour and seriousness which underlies Tabori’s theatrical aims and strategies. Section 4.2 discusses the use of biblical allusion to explore constructions of Jewish identity which have little to do with Judaism as a faith, and section 4.3 interrogates Tabori’s deployment of elements of religious texts and practices to foreshadow the horror of the Holocaust. Finally, Sections 4.4 and 4.5 examine how *Mein Kampf* probes the relevance of religious doctrines and values against the context of the Holocaust.

4.1 Farce and the dialectic of humour and seriousness

4.1.1 Farce and the Absurd

The plot of *Mein Kampf*. Farce mixes the historical with the fictional, invoking the well-known fact that Adolf Hitler spent time as an impoverished artist in a pre-World War I Viennese flophouse, but imagining that he was befriended at this time by a (fictional) Jewish roommate, Schlomo Herzl. Herzl is a struggling bookseller and author, working on a book which, under the suggestion of Lobkowitz, another Jewish inhabitant of the flophouse, he has entitled *Mein Kampf*. Lobkowitz, an unemployed chef who claims to be God, looks on disapprovingly as Herzl takes the oafish Hitler under his wing, comforts him when he is rejected from art college, encourages him to pursue a career in politics instead, and even styles the ‘toothbrush’ moustache which would later become a central part of the image of the Führer. Associating the title of Hitler’s infamous autobiography/political manifesto with a Jewish author and implying that a Jew was partly responsible for Hitler’s trajectory are just two of the outrageous premises with which Tabori seeks to shock. The genre classification ‘farce’ in the title of the play is itself provocative. It indicates from the outset that *Mein Kampf* offends what Terrence Des Pres calls ‘Holocaust etiquette’, which demands that the Holocaust be approached ‘as a solemn or sacred event, with a seriousness admitting no response that might obscure its enormity or dishonor its dead’. Tabori was by no means the first to create a comedy about Nazism – some famous prior examples include films such as Charlie Chaplin’s *The Great Dictator* (1940) and Mel Brooks’ *The Producers* (1968) – but, with the notable exception of Brecht’s *Der Aufstieg des Arturo Ui* (1941), German-language theatrical representations of this period had hitherto been dominated by the kind of pious solemnity described by Des Pres. For that reason, *Mein Kampf* cemented

---


277 See in particular examples of ‘documentary theatre’ such as Rolf Hochhuth’s *Der Stellvertreter* (1963), Heinar Kipphardt’s *Joel Brandt. Die Geschichte eines Geschäfts* (1965) or Peter Weiss’ *Die Ermittlung* (1969), as discussed in Strümpel, *Vorstellungen vom Holocaust*, pp. 31-53. More recently, the controversy caused by Dani Levy’s film comedy, *Mein Führer: Die wirklich wahrste*
Tabori’s reputation in the German-speaking world as a taboo-breaker. The assumption underlying the mostly positive reception of *Mein Kampf*, however, was that it was only as a Jew whose own family members had perished in Nazi concentration camps that Tabori was ‘permitted’ to break the prohibition against making jokes about the Holocaust. Konrad Paul Liessmann’s view that ‘dasselbe Stück, nicht von Tabori, sondern von einem Deutschen geschrieben, wäre unsaglich gewesen’ is typical.\(^{278}\) This assumption seems rather dubious, particularly since the ‘death of the author’ in literary theory, but its validity cannot be assessed here.

Theories of comedy are hugely complex at the best of times, and farce, in particular, is one of the most ill-defined and under-researched dramatic forms,\(^{279}\) making a precise analysis of how *Mein Kampf* conforms to the genre extremely difficult. The situation is not helped by the fact that, as Sandra Pott notes, ‘Tabori geht mit Genre-Zuweisungen in beliebiger Weise um’,\(^{280}\) using the terms ‘farce’ and ‘Schwank’ interchangeably even though there are in fact fine distinctions between them.\(^{281}\) Rather than becoming mired in these intricacies, however, it is enough for our purposes to make the general observation that Tabori’s play contains a good deal of the kind of ribald humour – involving ludicrous and frantically-paced situations; cuckoldling; stereotyped figures; cases of misunderstanding and mistaken identity; sexual innuendo; quick-fire repartee;


\(^{281}\) Christopher Balme explains that the terms *Schwank*, *Posse* and *Farce* all ‘approximate to the English term “farce” in its broadest sense of an uncomplicated, comic genre’. More specifically, however, *Schwank* ‘refers to the crudest of the German comic genres. They are mainly simple peasant romps, involving cuckoldling and devoid of any attempts at realistic motivation’, whereas the German term *Farce* ‘is linked almost exclusively to the nineteenth-century French farce.’ Meanwhile, ‘the genre expectation associated with the *Posse* remained that of uncomplicated, frequently rustic humour with a fair spicing of the burlesque performed in a local dialect.’ Christopher Balme, ‘Grotesque Farce in the Weimar Republic,’ in James Redmond (ed.), *Farce* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1988), pp. 174-84, p. 174.
buffoonery and crude slapstick – broadly associated with farce, and that the bickering and cuckolding that goes on between Herzl and Hitler is perhaps loosely reminiscent of the ‘Geschlechterfront im bürgerlichen Heim’ scenarios typical of the German, French and English farce traditions. ²⁸²

There is as much uncertainty about the functions and value of farce as there is about its aesthetics. Traditionally, it has been seen as the lowest, crudest form of comedy, catering to the spectator’s basest instincts. George Bernard Shaw, for example, complained that farce produces

base laughter [...] by turning human beings onto the stage as rats are turned into a pit, that they may be worried for the entertainment of the spectators [...] resulting in] the deliberate indulgence of that horrible, derisive joy in humiliation and suffering which is the beastliest element in human nature. ²⁸³

The idea that farce indulges the spectator’s ‘joy in humiliation and suffering’ is also central to Eric Bentley’s analysis of the genre. Bentley placed a positive value on this ‘joy’, however. He argues that farce offers ‘comic catharsis’, providing the opportunity of being ‘in delicious darkness [...] while on stage our most treasured unmentionable wishes are fulfilled, [...] all without taking the responsibility or suffering the guilt.’ ²⁸⁴ Both Bentley’s and Shaw’s descriptions of farce are clearly morally problematic when applied to a play which deals with the Holocaust, because they imply that the anti-Semitic acts depicted therein fulfil the secret desires of the spectators. Even in more recent scholarship, the view that farce is fundamentally crude, amoral, ‘uncomplicated’ ²⁸⁵ and devoid of profundity is still prevalent. ‘Farce subverts all aspirations towards solemnity, its only purpose being to excite laughter’, asserts Glen Cavaliero,²⁸⁶ while Jessica Milner Davis’ monograph on the topic defines farce as ‘broad, physical, visual comedy, whose

effects are pre-eminently theatrical and intended solely to entertain". Again, this understanding of farce would raise obvious moral issues if applied to Mein Kampf, for it would imply that the play instrumentalises the most horrific period in modern European history for no other end but entertainment.

The Theatre of the Absurd offers an altogether different way of understanding farce. In the works of Samuel Beckett and Eugène Ionesco, with their depictions of helpless 'human clowns harshly flung into a world over which they have little or no control', elements of farce convey the absurdity of the human condition. Ionesco once wrote that 'the comic alone is able to give us the strength to bear the tragedy of existence'. Thus far from abandoning all 'aspirations towards solemnity', farce was invoked by the Absurdists to capture nothing less distressing and momentous than the experience of ultimate meaninglessness. Tabori was a great admirer of Beckett, and Mein Kampf is full of echoes and blatant intertextual allusions to Beckett's dramas, such as 'music-hall' repartee; references to famous Beckettian tropes, such as failure and waiting; and direct quotations from Waiting for Godot. Perhaps foremost among the many echoes of Beckett and the Theatre of the Absurd in Mein Kampf is its use of farcical humour to confront themes which are normally considered serious, important and indeed painful. I would suggest that the label 'theologischer Schwank' represents an attempt by Tabori to elevate Mein Kampf above the level of 'low', bedroom farce and situate it instead within the Absurd tradition, for the epithet strikingly echoes Rosette C. Lamont's famous description of Absurd plays such as Waiting for Godot or Ionesco's The Chairs as 'metaphysical farces'. Although Tabori's rather cryptic label does not make clear whether Mein Kampf is a farce which deals with serious theological issues, or a play which turns theological issues into a farce – I will argue in this chapter that in fact it demonstrates elements of both tendencies –, its effect is

290 See Feinberg, Embodied Memory, p. 130 and p. 254.
nonetheless to imply that there is more to the play than silly, ‘uncomplicated’ and amoral humour.

4.1.2 Jewish humour, therapeutic laughter and ‘holy’ theatre

_Mein Kampf_ is prefaced by a Hölderlin quotation which reflects Tabori’s position that there is a close relationship between anguish and laughter: ‘Immer spielt ihr und scherzt? ihr müßt! O Freunde!/ mir geht dies/ In die Seele, denn dies müssen Verzweifelte nur’ (MK, p.143). In programmatic statements Tabori repeatedly invoked the familiar idea that Jewish humour developed as a weapon of the oppressed to suggest that the linking of humour and pain in his work was of a quintessentially Jewish character: ‘im jüdischen Witz ist die Katastrophe vertraglicher, damit man sie ertragen kann’, he claimed, adding ‘[d]ie besten Witze kommen von den Juden, und die, die nicht von Juden stammen, sind einfach nicht komisch’. Tabori was not only convinced that humour is an appropriate response to suffering – especially suffering on the scale of the Holocaust, the enormity of which he regarded as being ‘jenseits aller Tränen’ –, but also that it has healing qualities (another familiar idea, of course, and one which has some scientific basis). But while it is normally argued that Jewish humour is of therapeutic value to Jews themselves, because it ‘turns the tormentor into a figure of ridicule and it mocks hunger and misery, thus removing their sting,’ Tabori’s ‘laughter therapy’ was directed for most of his career at his German and Austrian, predominantly non-Jewish audiences. Tabori aimed to use transgressive humour to explode the taboos and repressions surrounding the Holocaust, and thereby to enable his Gentile spectators to confront the Nazi past more directly, without the


usual inhibitions. Thus whereas Eric Bentley argued that farce allows for an *enjoyable* purging of our ‘joy in suffering’, Tabori’s farces may provoke laughter, but the process of facing up to the past is ultimately supposed to be painful. These farces are cathartic in the psychotherapeutic rather than Aristotelian sense, then, and the bringing into consciousness of repressed memories of the Third Reich was intended to help prevent a Freudian ‘Wiederkehr des Verdrängten’ in the world outside the theatre.296 ‘Nur wenigen von uns ist es gelungen, das zu erinnern, was wir vergessen wollen, und wir können nur das vergessen, was wir wirklich erinnert haben,’ claimed Tabori. ‘Bis das soweit ist, werden die peinigenden Erinnerungen uns wieder und wieder hochkommen.’297

It is debatable whether the painful healing process envisioned by Tabori actually took place. Some have argued that by inviting his Gentile German and Austrian spectators to laugh along with him, Tabori offered a rather glib sense of reconciliation with Jewish victims of the Holocaust which had not really been earned;298 after all, Freud himself noted that ‘jeder Witz verlangt sein eigenes Publikum, und über die gleichen Witze zu lachen ist ein Beweis weitgehender psychischer Übereinstimmung.’299 The problem is particularly glaring in the case of *Mein Kampf*, which is arguably more likely to assuage consciences than to create disturbing insights into German history because it shifts most of the blame onto a ridiculously caricatured Hitler, as Anat Feinberg points out:

I have met spectators perplexed, hesitant, shocked, or unsure of how they are expected to react. I have encountered others who, as Peter Kemp so aptly formulated his own feeling upon viewing the play in England, left the theatre ‘feeling slightly uncomfortable, because it hasn’t made you feel at all uncomfortable about its appalling subject’. I have spoken to some who were relieved to discover that a Jewish

---


playwright absolved the majority of the Germans of the collective guilt, fellow-travellers and bystanders included, while putting the blame – like the so-called Intentionalists among historians of the Third Reich – on Hitler, who, on top of it all, is depicted as a laughable neurotic.300

Whatever about the actual responses of spectators (an aspect of theatre studies which is always extremely difficult to assess), Tabori’s optimistic belief in the healing power of theatre differs markedly from the attitude of despair which pervades Beckett’s dramas. Tabori’s quasi-psychotherapeutic aim of revealing repressed materials instead suggests some basic affinities with the utopian programmatic of avant gardists such as Artaud and Grotowski. In fact, insofar as Tabori’s comedies seek to transform spectators in a way which impacts on lived reality, they demonstrate what theorists such as Richard Schechner regard as the defining characteristic of ritual, though the psychological transformations sought by Tabori come from remembering the past rather than from creating a break with the past. Nevertheless, it is ironic that Tabori’s work should demonstrate such parallels with the historical avant garde, for his 1991 comedy Die Goldberg-Variationen expresses a good deal of scepticism about the pretensions of avant garde ‘holy theatre’. Depicting a theatre company’s shambolic rehearsals for a stage version of the Bible, Die Goldberg-Variationen both parodies biblical narratives and scoffs at holy theatre’s po-faced ritualism, faux-mysticism, and grandiose gestures of sacrifice and transcendence. In this play, megalomaniac director Mr. Jay’s claims to be an exponent of ‘eine heilige Improvisation’301 and a ‘Theater der Grausamkeit’302 are exposed as a cynical attempt to boost box office sales by exploiting the violent and semi-pornographic qualities of biblical material. Birgit Haas explains:


302 Ibid., p. 336.
303 Haas, Das Theater des George Tabori, p. 211.
To summarise so far, the foregoing discussion has established that *Mein Kampf* resists traditional descriptions of farce as a form that is crude, amoral, totally devoid of seriousness and intended solely to entertain. Like the Theatre of the Absurd, Tabori invokes farce as a form which captures the tragic absurdity of human suffering, and he embraces laughter as an appropriate response to misery. However, Tabori's comedies resemble the quasi-rituals of the avant garde more than the Theatre of the Absurd insofar as they pursue therapeutic objectives rather than succumb to despair. Over the course of the rest of this chapter, I will be concerned to highlight how religious elements reflect the dialectic between humour on one hand, and seriousness on the other, by showing that religious material is used to generate both laughter and moments of sombreness. Andrea Kunne observes in her discussion of the prose version of *Mein Kampf* that 'Die Gattungsbezeichnung “Farce” gibt Anlaß zu der Frage, wie weit ein Autor bei der Behandlung ernsthafter und höchste Pietät erheischender Themenbereiche gehen darf, ohne die Moralvorstellungen seiner Leser grundsätzlich zu verletzen.'

I will argue that Tabori borrows what Susan Sontag refers to as 'the prestige of religious vocabulary' in order to create the impression that his farce is not just a flippant treatment of historical traumas which is in extremely bad taste, but that its underlying message and motives are profound, intelligent and ethically sound.

### 4.2 Exploring Jewish identity

A major dramaturgical function performed by religious elements in *Mein Kampf* is to evoke the Jewishness of its hero, Herzl. Allusions to Judaic texts such as the Hebrew Bible and the Talmud, and to Judaic festivals and practices such as Sabbath, Yom Kippur, the Passover Seder, and Kaddish (a prayer of mourning) are effective in creating a recognisable Jewish flavour, and in establishing a sense of Herzl's deep rootedness in the Jewish religio-cultural heritage. This rootedness contrasts sharply with the disconnection from religious traditions demonstrated by most of Botho Strauß' figures. But while Herzl seems very connected with the

---


305 Sontag, *Styles of Radical Will*, p. 69.
traditions of Judaism in terms of his cultural identity, there is less of a bond in
terms of actual faith. As an assimilated, agnostic Jew, Herzl’s Jewish self-identity
does not involve strong commitment to Judaic beliefs, for Jewish identity is made
up of a complex mix of factors, including history, culture, tradition, ethnicity and
nationhood, which need not also include religious belief, as Nicholas de Lange
explains:

To be a Jew means first and foremost to belong to a group, the Jewish
people, and the religious beliefs are secondary, in a sense, to this
corporate allegiance. The contrast with Christianity is self-evident. The
Christian also belongs to a corporate entity, the Christian Church, but
the Church is defined as the body of Christian believers, who are
defined as Christians by their beliefs. Religious belief is only one
ingredient in the make-up of the Jew, and it may not be the most
important ingredient at that. Indeed there are many people in the world
who consider themselves to be loyal Jews in every respect and who
would deny that they have any religion at all.\textsuperscript{306}

I will return shortly to a closer examination of how Tabori uses religious elements
to explore – and I will argue, to celebrate – certain aspects of the Jewish identity of
his hero. Before doing so, I want to mention briefly an aspect of Jewishness which
is problematised in the play: the role played by anti-Semitism in the shaping of
Jewish identity. The controversial idea that ‘[i]t is the anti-Semite who creates the
Jew’ was perhaps most famously put forward by Sartre in \textit{Anti-Semite and Jew}
(1946),\textsuperscript{307} but \textit{Mein Kampf} shows these two categories – anti-Semite and Jew – to
be dependent on each other for their definition to a great extent. Thus Hitler’s
political ideology relies greatly on making scapegoats out of the Jews, while Herzl
is reminded of his Jewishness by Hitler and even by his young German girlfriend,
Gretchen, who repeatedly refer to him as ‘Jude’ or ‘euch Juden’ (\textit{MK}, p. 188 and
p. 177). Furthermore, Herzl exhibits various characteristics which have
traditionally featured in anti-Semitic stereotypes of the Jew. For example, he is
ugly, smelly, neurotic and lecherous, with a predilection for virginal Aryan girls.
Feinberg notes that

In his 1987 premiere Tabori emphasized the Jew’s ugly features,
calling to mind savage anti-Jewish depictions. Played by Ignaz
Kirchner, Schlomo was a stooped-over man with red ears, a protruding

false nose (which Hitler mistakenly pulls), and scummy rags, who shuffled along nervously.\textsuperscript{308}

The appropriation of racial stereotypes by those they are meant to degrade is familiar from certain aspects of African American culture, in particular rap music. However, whereas many rappers \textit{embrace} certain stereotypes, ‘transforming the would-be attack into a positive cultural expression’, as Richard Schechner puts it,\textsuperscript{309} Tabori set out to neutralise anti-Semitic stereotypes by making spectators laugh at their ludicrousness, another example of how his theatre sought to have a positive effect on ‘real’ life: ‘Wenn wir nicht über die Tabus und Klischees hinwegsehen und einander als Menschen und nicht als Abstraktionen betrachten können, dann kann man genauso gut die Öfen wieder anzünden,’ he warned.\textsuperscript{310} Again, whether or not this neutralisation of stereotypes is achieved is debatable. I contend that Tabori is in fact rather selective about which stereotypes are made fun of. For example, his attack on essentialist constructions of Jewish identity is certainly undermined by his insistence that there is a quintessentially Jewish brand of humour, which surely amounts to little more than another cliché about Jewishness. In what follows I argue that religious signs are used by Tabori to celebrate, rather than to dismantle, some of the other positive stereotypes of the Jew, such as the Jew as bookish, clever, witty and expressive.\textsuperscript{311}

Biblical material constitutes the overwhelmingly dominant form of religious allusion within \textit{Mein Kampf}. (Tabori’s reliance on the Bible as an intertext is even self-mockingly highlighted within the play, when Herzl tries to begin his own \textit{magnum opus} with a biblical quotation: ‘Es ist leicht, die Bibel zu plündern –’ admonishes Lobkowitz, ‘– und die Propheten zu verdrehen’, agrees Herzl. \textit{MK}, p. 164.) As he belongs to the ‘People of the Book’, Herzl’s speech is steeped in biblical allusions. However, fitting the stereotype of the Jew as cultured and erudite, Herzl values the Bible more as a work of literature than as a sacred text containing historical and theological truths: ‘dieses eine Buch, das schon

\textsuperscript{308}Feinberg, \textit{Embodied Memory}, p. 251.
\textsuperscript{310}Tabori, \textit{Unterammergau oder Die guten Deutschen}, p. 24.
\textsuperscript{311}Cf. Juliet Steyn’s list of common negative and positive Jewish stereotypes in \textit{The Jew: Assumptions of Identity} (London; Cassell, 1999), pp. 13-18.
geschrieben ist, sagt alles über alles’, he says admiringly as he looks to the Bible for aesthetic inspiration for his own novel (MK, p. 149). Herzl’s appreciation for the Bible as what William Blake called ‘the Great Code of Art’ encompasses the New Testament as well as the Hebrew Bible. Both his and Lobkowitz’s countless references to these sacred texts are intermingled with an eclectic range of other literary and cultural allusions, including Shakespeare, Beckett, Nietzsche, Robert Musil, Richard Wagner, Leo Tolstoy, Anton Chekhov, Erich Kästner and Edna St. Vincent Millay and the Hollywood films Casablanca (1942) and Some Like It Hot (1959), which highlight their thorough-going knowledge of both popular culture and the Western canon. Birgit Haas suggests that this hotchpotch of ‘high’ and ‘low’ cultural allusions is typically postmodernist:


However, while Mein Kampf’s bricolage aesthetic might appear to reflect a postmodernist rejection of ‘grand narratives’ and of traditional cultural hierarchies, I suggest that, though it is certainly not revered as a repository of ultimate truths, religious material, in particular the Bible, is nonetheless repeatedly appealed to in the play as a source of authority. While in this section I show that religious elements serve to valorise the Jewishness of Herzl, in other sections I will show that they are used as a source of gravitas, profundity and ethical legitimation.

As well as foregrounding their erudition, Herzl’s and Lobkowitz’s incessant allusions to religious texts play to the stereotype of the Jew as eloquent and witty, for their rapid-fire repartee frequently uses religious material as a source of

¹¹³ Haas, Das Theater des George Tabori, p. 37.
comedy via pastiche, parody, word-play and irreverent juxtapositions of the sacred and the profane. While this repartee is reminiscent in some respects of the crosstalk of Beckett’s double-acts, it also has a strong Jewish flavour, which is due in no small part to the way in which it frequently replicates the convoluted patterns of reasoning of rabbinic texts. In the following example, Herzl’s tortuous response to Hitler’s banal question is a pastiche of religious texts, blending eclectic biblical fragments – an arcane reference to ‘God’s finger’ of Exodus 8:19 and the famous lines from ‘A Time for Everything’ in Ecclesiastes 3:1-15 – with the hair-splitting, legalistic style of the Talmud:

**Hitler**
Was hältst du von der Nacht?

**Herzl**

*(MK, p. 168)*

There are several other similar exchanges in *Mein Kampf*, where the humour derives more from the playful treatment of the forms, motifs, conventions and eccentricities of religious texts than from an ironic questioning of the content of such texts. In sections 4.4 and 4.5 below I will consider instances in which Tabori’s treatment of the substantive aspects of religion, such as its beliefs and values, is more satirical. Here it suffices to note that Herzl’s and Lobkowitz’s dazzling wit and learnedness are explicitly rooted to some extent in the very texts and traditions of Judaism. These characteristics are repeatedly contrasted to comic effect with the ignorance and stupidity of Hitler, who rarely refers to the Bible; whose reading repertoire centres upon Karl May; and who simply cannot keep up with the verbal and intellectual acrobatics performed by his room-mates. It seems to me, then, that the play deploys religious material to celebrate rather than to dismantle the clichéd conception of the Jew as clever, well-read and droll – incidentally, a stereotype which Tabori himself reputedly lived up to in order

---


to provide Herzl, the archetypal Jewish victim, with a kind of moral and intellectual victory over his Nazi persecutor.

Another standard trope of Jewish identity discourse explored by Tabori with the help of biblical material concerns the extent to which Jewish identity is constructed by victimhood, stigmatisation and alienation. In Mein Kampf, biblical allusions serve to situate Herzl’s experiences of anti-Semitism in early twentieth century Vienna within the context of millennia of oppression. Thus for example Herzl’s complaints about his persecution in the coffee houses of Vienna – ‘Wenn du gegen mich bist, wer ist für mich? Meine Feinde bedrängen mich. Erst gestern nacht erklärte mir ein Kellner im Café Central, keine Hunde, keine Juden.’ (MK, p. 146) – contain echoes of Psalms (‘All day long my enemies taunt me’, Psalms 102:8), thereby establishing a link between Herzl’s experiences and the biblical oppression of the Jews. Characteristically, however, these Hebrew resonances are conflated with New Testament echoes – ‘He who is not with me is against me’ (Matthew 12:30) – which simultaneously cast Herzl as a persecuted Christ-figure, a point I will address in more detail at a later stage. Other New Testament allusions are used to invoke the anti-Semitic stereotype of Jews as the ‘killers of Christ’, and to make the (also very well-rehearsed) point that anti-Semitism was present in the very origins of Christianity. Thus Gretchen holds Herzl personally responsible for the murder of Jesus Christ (MK, p. 177), and Herzl advises Hitler to seek inspiration for his rhetoric of racial hatred in the New Testament, claiming that stigmatisation of the Jews pervades its very grammar:


(MK, p.182)

Mein Kampf’s many allusions to the catastrophes which characterised the biblical history of Israel – the Israelites’ forty years in the wilderness (MK, p. 147), for example, or their Babylonian exile (MK, p. 182) –, and to the lists of rules and regulations which are often associated with Judaism, demonstrate the gently self-mocking tone often regarded as characteristic of Jewish humour: ‘Vergib mir, lieber Schlomo, aber was ist los mit euch Juden?’, asks Gretchen; ‘Alle diese Flüche und Klagen, diese Reue und Regeln!’ (MK, p. 177). In contrast to Hitler, who is unable either to laugh or to cry, Herzl embodies the stereotype of the Jew as persecuted and therefore emotional. A self-confessed ‘talentierter Weiner’, Herzl claims to have been crying ‘Seit zweitausend [Jahren] plus oder minus eineinhalb Wochen. [...] Seit der zweiten Zerstörung des Tempels.’ (MK, p. 182). But despite the presence of humour, the play does not appear to critique the idea that persecution and estrangement are an integral part of the Jewish psyche. Again, it seems to me that religious allusions serve to reinforce rather than attack the essentialist construction of the Jew as ‘forever a victim’.  

4.3 Foreshadowing the Holocaust

A similar tendency to posit victimhood as an essential part of Jewish identity can be observed at the end of the play, when ‘Frau Tod’, an ‘angel of death’-type figure reminiscent of the personifications of death in medieval morality plays such as Everyman, visits the flophouse. Before joining forces with Hitler, because he is ‘als Täter, als Sensenknabe, als Würgeengel – ein Naturtalent’ (MK, p. 194), Frau Tod quotes from the prophetic Book of Ezekiel (20:47) to warn Herzl of the horrors which lie ahead for Europe’s Jews:


317 On self-mockery in Jewish humour, see Eheber, Jewish Humour, p. 7.
Here, the Hebrew Bible quotation links Jewish suffering past (for the context of the Book of Ezekiel is the exile in Babylon) and future, its ominous images of incineration pointing forward to the gas ovens of Auschwitz. Atmospherically, this quotation is enormously effective, for the disturbing, grandiose imagery of the apocalypse startlingly interrupts the whimsical comedy which pervades much of the rest of the play, evoking a powerful sense of dread which allows the historical horror of the Holocaust to break through. However, Tabori’s redeployment of biblical prophetic writing as an augur of the Holocaust is troubling, because it creates a sense of fatefulness which tends to undermine notions of free will and moral responsibility. Furthermore, by implying that the Holocaust has been the chief destiny of the Jewish people since the origins of Judaism itself, it sets ‘the Shoah as the founding moment of Jewish history and as the framing identity for the Jew’, a common phenomenon in Holocaust discourse which, as Juliet Steyn argues in *The Jew: Assumptions of Identity*, has the effect of essentialising Jewish identity. Steyn, who attacks stereotyped conceptions of Jewishness, fiercely rejects ‘the ways in which unpredictable historical events and historical processes can retrospectively get fatally trapped in interpretations of destiny’, and urges that ‘it is important not to interpret the past through what we now know to be the future.’

Arguably, then, the dramatic irony which is pivotal to *Mein Kampf* as a whole, whereby the spectator views the period before Hitler’s rise to power with the knowledge of the atrocities which were to happen later, is deeply flawed, for it fosters a fatalistic and therefore skewed perspective on German-Jewish history.

I now want to turn my attention to the way in which borrowings from religious festivals, rituals, prayers and other practices are also used to create a sense of menace which allows the horror of the Holocaust to break through, focusing on the final act of *Mein Kampf*, which sees tensions between Herzl and Hitler finally erupt in anti-Semitic brutality. Ironically, this act is set on Yom Kippur, the most sacred and solemn date in the Jewish calendar. Tabori specifies in his stage directions that there is ‘eine feierliche Stimmung’ (*MK*, p. 195) as the flophouse is commandeered by Hitler, his new henchman, Himmlischt (obviously a reference

---

319 Ibid., p. 2.

116
to Heinrich Himmler) and ‘[s]ieben Tiroler Lederdeppen’ (MK, p. 195), who proceed to paint the walls brown. Tabori subverts the symbolism of Yom Kippur by having the Nazis wear white gowns, recalling the white garments symbolising purity which are normally worn by Jews during this festival. While it is unlikely that the average non-Jewish spectator would appreciate this irony, the white gowns also evoke ominous associations of another notorious historical manifestation of racial supremacism, the Ku Klux Klan, an example of the skilful way in which Tabori deploys imagery with multiple meanings. Because Herzl will not reveal what he has written about Hitler in his book, Himmlischt savagely kills his beloved pet hen, Mizzi. With grotesque echoes of Kapparot, the Jewish ‘chicken-swinging’ ritual normally performed on the morning preceding Yom Kippur, Himmlischt dangles Mizzi’s strangled corpse from his hands before butchering it and, in yet another brutal corruption of Jewish ritual, cooking it in a pronouncedly non-kosher manner, describing each bloody step of the ‘recipe’ like a kind of macabre celebrity chef (‘Blut, viel Blut, wenn’s richtig blutet, ist es gut. […] Das Fleisch mit dem Blut, in einer Blutsauce schmeckt es gut.’ MK, pp. 200-1). When the henchmen have finally disappeared and Hitler has been led away by Frau Tod, Herzl mournfully recites Kaddish over Mizzi’s corpse. Finally, Herzl is urged by Lobkowitz to eat the hen — another transgression of religious codes, for Yom Kippur is in fact a day of fasting — in order to fortify himself for the years of hardship that lie ahead. The ceremonial way in which the hen is eaten demonstrates echoes of the Jewish Passover Seder, with Mizzi replacing the sacrificial paschal lamb, but for a Gentile audience it is probably more likely to evoke associations of the ritual remembrance of Christ’s sacrifice, the Eucharist.

The savage murder of Mizzi clearly serves as another augur of the Holocaust. The hen is frequently associated with Jewishness in Tabori’s work, and,

---

320 Haas, Das Theater des George Tabori, pp. 160-168. However, Haas’ description of the murder of Mizzi as an 'Inversion des Passah-Rituals' overlooks the many other Judaic and Christian rituals which are invoked during this act.

paraphrasing Heinrich Heine, Herzl overtly makes a link between the massacre of the bird and the massacre of Europe’s Jews: ‘Wenn ihr beginnt, Vögel zu verbrennen, werdet ihr enden, Menschen zu verbrennen’ (MK, p. 201). On one hand, this helpless, unintelligent animal could be seen as a rather offensive choice of symbol for Jewish victims of the Holocaust. On the other hand, however, this bizarre symbolic way of prefiguring the Holocaust gains power from its refusal either to attempt a realistic re-enactment of the atrocity, or to succumb to sentimentality, reflecting Tabori’s belief that the scale of the Holocaust is beyond both naturalistic representation and tears. Yet at the same time the stomach-turning, visceral qualities of the bloody murder and consumption of Mizzi can be seen as an attempt to remove the Holocaust and its victims from the realm of abstraction, reflecting Tabori’s view that remembering should be a process which is not purely intellectual, but involves all the senses: ‘Unmöglich ist es, die Vergangenheit zu bewältigen, ohne daß man sie mit Haut, Nase, Zunge, Hintern, Füßen und Bauch wiedererlebt hat,’ he claimed. The echoes of religious rituals of remembrance such as the Passover Seder and the Eucharist hint at parallels between Tabori’s theatrical memory-work and sacred anamestic practices. These parallels serve to legitimise Tabori’s provocative way of remembering the Holocaust, and the ceremonial atmosphere created by the religious borrowings help to imbue the macabre humour with an undertone of sombreness.

But while Tabori draws on the power of sacred rites to create the impression that his theatre of remembrance is not flippant, but is fundamentally respectful towards the victims of the Holocaust, he avoids placing a limit on the suffering experienced by detaching these ritual elements from the messages of hope and redemption which they originally conveyed. Thus whereas Yom Kippur is the ‘Day of


322 Tabori, Unterammergau oder Die guten Deutschen, p. 202. Cf. the argument put forward by Désirée Bourger in her doctoral thesis that the ritualistic, quasi-cannibalistic acts of eating which feature in plays such as Die Kannibalen and Die Ballade vom Wiener Schnitzel (1996) as well as Mein Kampf reflect Tabori’s belief that the only way of ‘digesting’ or coming to terms with the past is to recall it in a very corporeal way. Désirée Bourger, ‘Unverdaute Trauer. Das Kulturthema Essen in George Taboris Holocaust-Dramen’, Doctoral thesis (Georg-August Universität Göttingen, 2002 <http://webdoc.sub.gwdg.de/diss/2006/bourger/>, accessed February 2008.)

Atonement', on which Jews repent and atone for the sins of the last year, in Mein Kampf it is the day on which the greatest crime of the twentieth century is prefigured. Similarly, Kapparot, the Jewish custom which cleanses one from sin by symbolically transferring them to the chicken, is parodied here by one of the architects of the Final Solution. The echoes of Passover and the Eucharist in the mock-ritualistic 'sacrifice' of Mizzi are also clearly ironic. Jeffrey Carter defines religious sacrifice as 'any sacrifice where one or more of the central parties is believed to be, or to represent, an agent of the supernatural realm', but Mizzi's death is absolutely devoid of transcendental significance. It does not perform a salvific function in any secular sense, either, for it is just a foretaste of the bloodshed to follow; the spectator will be aware that Herzl will presumably only be 'passed over' until the destroyers come to power. Therefore the religious references also evoke a bleak, ironic recognition of the absolute failure of religion to prevent the atrocity.

The sacrilegious travesties of Judaic rites carried out by Himmlischt point towards the almost complete annihilation by the Nazis of Jewish culture and tradition in Europe. But as we have seen, these references to Judaism are intermingled and even conflated with allusions which appeal to the cultural horizon of non-Jews. Not only the themes, therefore, but also the motifs of Mein Kampf reflect the fact that Tabori writes for a predominantly Gentile audience. I have already mentioned the strong Eucharistic resonances of the slaughter and consumption of Mizzi. I now want to focus on the parallels which are drawn between Herzl and Christ. Though ostensibly set in the days leading up to Yom Kippur, the play as a whole reverberates with echoes of the events of Easter Week, which imbue Herzl's persecution by Hitler and his followers with Christological resonances. For example, the first scene is set on a Thursday and begins with the sound of a cock crowing, recalling Peter's denial of Jesus on Holy Thursday and therefore prefiguring the betrayal of Herzl by the man he tried to love, Hitler, and also by his mistress, Gretchen, who eventually turns into a 'Hitler-Mädchen' (MK, p. 195). (Of course, the sound of the cock also prefigures the killing of the hen at the end of

---

the play.) In the third act, Herzl washes Hitler’s feet, recalling Jesus’ washing of
the disciples’ feet after the Last Supper, and in the final act, Herzl himself
explicitly compares his ordeal to the Crucifixion:

**Herzl**

Das Hilfreichste wäre, euch zu sagen, ihr könnt mich mal, und euch
damit grunes Licht zu geben zu meiner Kreuzigung. Aber zum einen
ist die Vorstellung einer bösen Zunge auf meinem Unterleib recht
unangenehm, und was die Kreuzigung betrifft, nun ja, Märtyrten kann
natürlich attraktiv sein, wer hätte nicht gern, daß die Welt ein oder
zwei Tränen vergießt... *Zu Gretchen* ...aber was soll’s, wenn das Ende
nicht glücklich sein kann, soll es wenigstens zum Kichern sein.

(*MK*, p. 201)

The effect of these Christological parallels is to complicate the Jew/Christian
dichotomy. We are reminded, perhaps, of the historical fact that Jesus himself was
a Jew, and the portrayal of Herzl as more Christ-like than the Christian figures in
the play challenges the stereotype of the Jew as the ‘killer of Christ’. The manner
in which an icon from the culture of the oppressor is expropriated to represent
Jewish suffering might be considered provocative were it not for the fact that it has
already featured in the work of some major twentieth century Jewish writers and
artists. For example, Marc Chagall’s *White Crucifixion* (1938) depicted a Jew on a
cross, surrounded by disturbing images of a Jewish pogrom, and Elie Wiesel’s
autobiographical novel *Night* (1958) deployed imagery of the Crucifixion to evoke
his experience of the ‘death’ of God in a Nazi concentration camp. Like these
works, *Mein Kampf* demythifies the imagery of the Crucifixion, just as it does its
borrowings from Judaic myth and ritual, and therefore it does not provide
consolation for Nazi atrocities by imbuing Jewish suffering with some kind of
redemptive significance. In Tabori’s case, the demythification is performed
through irreverent humour, with Herzl refusing any ennoblement of his suffering,
and belittling ‘martyrdom’ as little more than a means of arousing some sympathy.
It could be argued that Herzl’s deflation of suffering is characteristically Jewish:
Robert Alter contends that Jewish humour has a tendency to ‘domesticate’ myth

---

and to shrink pain to ‘a world of homey practical realities’. An example of such ‘domestication’ of the imagery of Christian martyrdom can also be found earlier in the play, when Herzl retells the Passion narrative as a ‘Jewish mother joke’, based on the comic stereotype of the interfering Jewish mother. Claiming to have met Christ’s mother on the road to Calvary, he tells Gretchen:

Ich sagte zu ihr, frag sie, wenn du mir nicht glaubst, ich sagte zu ihr: Geh, tu etwas, er schafft es nie hinauf bis zum Hügel, der arme Kerl kann ja kaum auf den Beinen stehen. Da drängte sie sich nach vorn, um ihm mit dem verdammtten Kreuz zu helfen, aber er wehrte sie ab und zischte durch zusammengebissene Zähne: Misch dich nicht immer ein, Mutter! ( MK, p. 177)

A very similar deflation of the Crucifixion also occurs in Goldberg-Variationen, when the director Mr. Jay demands that his long-suffering assistant, Goldberg, play Christ on the Cross. Invoking the familiar joke that Jesus was a ‘nice Jewish boy’ (‘Was macht ein netter jüdischer Junge an einem Kreuz?’ jeers Mr. Jay), here again Tabori provocatively portrays a very Jewish Christ. Mr. Jay demands that Goldberg plays Christ as ‘ein mächtig aufs Märtyrten versessener Masochist’, who, asked by one of his crucifiers if it hurts, replies ‘Nur wenn ich lache’. The play thereby simultaneously pokes fun at the valorisation of suffering at the centre of Christianity, at the theatricality of the Crucifixion, and at the aestheticisation and mystification of pain which characterised avant garde theatre’s use of Christological symbols. It was shown in the previous chapter than Botho Strauß’ Groß und klein and Die eine und die andere also demythify the Crucifixion and comment on its theatrical qualities. Yet Strauß’ play demonstrates some ‘piety’ towards and indeed nostalgia for the ‘grandeur of emotion’ represented by the Crucifixion; for a Jewish playwright such as Tabori, such a longing for extreme human experience and emotion is out of the question.

---

328 Ibid., pp. 342-3.
4.4 Theological notions: The idea of God, theodicy and the Holocaust

In the previous sections I showed that religious signs are very often deployed by Tabori to explore themes which cannot be described as specifically religious. In the following two sections I will demonstrate that at some moments Mein Kampf does probe – generally in a very playful, and I would suggest even facetious way – the meaningfulness and relevance of certain religious myths, doctrines and values. I will begin in this section with the play’s humorous treatment of theology. I use the term ‘theology’ here in its narrowest sense, meaning ‘God-talk’; that is, ideas about the existence and nature of God. These theological ideas are raised primarily in the play’s portrayal of the relationship between Herzl and Lobkowitz, which parodies the relationship between the Jewish people and their God. Lobkowitz, the failed kosher chef and self-proclaimed ‘God’, is a hysterical buffoon whose garbled biblical quotations belie his claim to omniscience; whose supposed omnipotence is undermined when he returns from a bar after being beaten to a pulp by just one aggressor (another reminder of Waiting for Godot, in which Estragon claims at one point to have been beaten up); and who demands Herzl’s unquestioning faith, but offers no grounds and no rewards for this faith. His self-aggrandising pronouncements tend to be ridiculous parodies of rabbinic and biblical texts: ‘Ich habe eben ein paar neue Gebote erfunden, erstens: Bin Gott ist genug, und der bin ich,’ he tells Herzl in the opening scene. ‘Zweitens: Kannst du deine Eltern nicht ehren, ruf sie wenigstens einmal die Woche an. Drittens: Bevor du deines Nachbarn Weib begehrest, überzeuge dich, daß sie keine behaarten Beine hat’ (MK, p. 145). He reduces the miracles described in the Hebrew Bible – the parting of the Red Sea, for example – to little more than cheap magic tricks (‘Ach ja, kein übler Trick, was? Dreißigtausend Ägypter ersoffen.’ [MK, p. 146]), and he petulantly insists on being addressed as ‘Herr’, violentlly lashing out at Herzl whenever this display of reverence is not forthcoming. The deeply agnostic Herzl plays along with Lobkowitz’s delusions of grandeur, but half-heartedly hopes in the meantime that by writing his book he will rediscover, amidst the pervasive scepticism of Vienna, the ‘real’ God:

Herzl
Ein Skorpion sticht mich in die Leber, jeden Morgen neu zu beginnen, jeden Morgen schüttelt mich der Wunsch, daß dieses Buch ein tägliches Gebet sei, was mich zurückhält, ist ein heidnisches Kichern, während ich Seinen Namen kritzle. Sein Name ist unaussprechlich in Wien, zur Blasphemie verkommen, er wird nur noch, vergeblich, erwähnt als Seufzer oder Fluch oder als Beschwörung, HERRGOTT NOCH AMOAL oder ACH GOTTCHEN oder ...

(MK, p.148)

The fact that Tabori’s play does not portray God Himself, but rather a figure who believes himself to be God, takes the edge off its parody of theological notions somewhat. It enables the ‘farce’ to make teasing sideswipes at certain doctrines – in particular the Judaeo-Christian concept of God as all-good, all-knowing and all-powerful – without directly attacking or rejecting God Himself. In this respect Mein Kampf recalls the film Monty Python’s Life of Brian (1979), whose protagonist is not Jesus Christ but someone who is mistaken for the Messiah, and which therefore cleverly manages to poke fun at aspects of Christianity without attacking its core beliefs outright.

This element of ambivalence notwithstanding, God-like figures (if not necessarily God Himself) are frequently caricatured as clownish failures in Tabori’s theatrical texts. In the English version of Die Kannibalen, God is referred to as a ‘born loser’ for whom ‘[e]verything has gone wrong [...] from the very first day: the weather, the lights, the people and now this appalling breakdown’ [i.e. Auschwitz]. Similarly, Goldberg-Variationen plays on the theatrum mundi trope to draw parallels between the inept, erratic director Mr. Jay and the Hebrew God, the central joke being that, like the botched rehearsals directed by Mr. Jay, God’s reign as Creator and Ruler of the universe has been characterised by one disaster after another. Like the ‘heruntergekommen Götter’ which feature in Strauß’ theatrical texts, then, the idea of God which emerges from Tabori’s comedies (however indirectly) is that of a figure which is no longer able to command the

330 Again in this chapter, I use the masculine pronoun because God is referred to as male in Tabori’s theatrical texts.
331 See Haas’ discussion of images of God in Tabori’s theatre in Das Theater des George Tabori, pp. 186-189.
332 George Tabori, The Cannibals’, in Robert Skloot (ed.), The Theater of the Holocaust: Four Plays (Wisconsin: The University of Wisconsin Press, 1982), p. 253. Tabori has not offered any explanation as to why these lines were omitted from the German version.
credibility or respect of former times. But whereas in Strauß’ work the degradation of God is attributed largely to the rationalism, materialism and progressivism of modern life, Mein Kampf explores the idea that it is the Holocaust, above all else, that has undermined theological notions and exposed God as a failure. In so doing, Mein Kampf addresses one of the most fundamental (and one might add, rather well-worn) theological problems: theodicy, or how the Judaeo-Christian idea of God as the benevolent, omnipotent, omniscient Creator and Ruler of the universe can be reconciled with the experience of suffering and evil. The apparent discrepancy between the theological concept of God and the atrocities of the twentieth century is highlighted in the play by the way in which Lobkowitz’s promises of love and protection to Herzl—e.g. ‘Wenn du lernst, mich zu fürchten, brauchst du niemanden in den Kaffeehäuser zu fürchten.’ (MK, p. 146)—ring hollow against both his failure to save Herzl and Mizzi from the brutality of the Nazis, and against the audience’s chilling awareness of the even greater historical atrocities to come. Lobkowitz’s failure to help Herzl not only challenges traditional Judaeo-Christian ideas about the nature of God, but also undermines the specifically Judaic belief that a ‘covenant’ exists between God and the Jews. It must be added that the ironic recognition that the supposedly ‘chosen’ people have suffered greatly throughout history is hardly original; as Feinberg points out, it forms the basis of a very old Jewish joke.333

Birgit Haas, who provides one of the more detailed analyses of the place of religion in Tabori’s theatrical texts, argues that Mein Kampf demonstrates an ‘antireligiöse Tendenz’.334 However, this neglects the fact that Mein Kampf avoids taking an altogether clear position with regard to the theological problems which it raises. For example, the play’s apparent allegorical mockery of God for failing to prevent the Holocaust is counterbalanced somewhat by Lobkowitz’s response when asked by Herzl where he was when Mizzi was killed: ‘Ich war hier, die ganze Zeit hier, aber du hast vergessen nachzuschauen’ (MK, p. 203). This could

333 Feinberg, Embodied Memory, p. 259. Steven Lipman tells the joke as follows: ‘Dear God, for five thousand years we have been Your chosen people. Enough! Choose another people now.’ Steven Lipman, Laughter in Hell: The Use of Humour during the Holocaust (North Vale, N.J.: Aronson, 1991), p. 140.
334 Haas, Das Theater des George Tabori, p. 156.
be interpreted either as a genuine attempt to salvage some possibility of the existence of a benevolent, omnipotent and omniscient God, or as a parody of typical theological justifications for God’s failure to intervene against evil. In either case, Lobkowitz’s response is very reminiscent of the theodicy offered by the prominent Jewish theologian Eliezer Berkowits, who, in Faith after the Holocaust (1973) put forward the doctrine of Hester Panim (‘hiding of the Face’) to explain God’s failure to save the Jewish nation. This doctrine appealed to the classic free will argument, suggesting that at certain times God hides Himself from view, allowing human beings to act freely.\(^{335}\)

A version of this free will argument is invoked earlier in the play, when Frau Tod is asked by Herzl about the nature of death, the afterlife and God:

Herzl
Und über Gott, wenn Sie mir meine Indiskretion verzeihen, wie ist Er?
Ich meine, ist Er nett?

Frau Tod
Du lieber Gott, so viele Fragen und nur eine Antwort. Wie alles andere hängt das von Ihnen ab. [...] Freiheit ist etwas Schreckliches, den Stein den steilen Hang hinaufzurollen und wie er immer wieder herunterrollt, ein Ganztagsjob, aber das ist der Welten Lauf, es liegt immer an einem selbst, den Schwarzen Peter jemand anderem, zum Beispiel Gott, zuzuschieben, hilft gar nichts. Was soll ich über ihn sagen? Wenn Sie nett zu Ihm sind, wird Er nett zu Ihnen sein, der Rest ist Kommentar.

(MK, p. 193)

Frau Tod’s assertion that human beings are condemned to be free and therefore solely responsible for their own actions alludes to Albert Camus’ parable of the absurdity of the human condition in The Myth of Sisyphus, and her contention that one should not blame God for human problems echoes Jean Paul Sartre’s concept of ‘bad faith’.\(^{336}\) Yet her response also demonstrates echoes of the ethical values promoted in the Talmud (‘That which is hateful to you, do not do to your neighbour. That is the whole Torah; the rest is commentary.’ Shabbat 31b), and it avoids the resolutely atheistic position of these Existentialist thinkers, leaving open the possibility that God does exist, but does not intervene in human affairs.


On one hand, then, *Mein Kampf* explores the idea that Nazi atrocities have rendered certain theological notions a farce. On the other hand, however, the play neither fully denies nor fully affirms the possibility that God exists. In this respect, it echoes the ‘God-haunted’ dramas of Beckett, in which ‘the God whose hypothesised existence can never be entirely relegated fails to meet expectations,’ as Mary Bryden puts it. But Tabori’s comedy achieves nothing like the stark, desolate impact of Beckett’s exposure of the existential, ontological and metaphysical anxieties and longings which have been left by the decay of religious certainties. Nor does it manage to shock or unsettle audiences into looking again at the meaning of religion in the contemporary world, as Botho Strauß’ theatrical texts do. Instead, Tabori’s play deals with very familiar theological problems which are unlikely to provoke new insights into religion, and his treatment of the discrepancy between religious doctrines and the horrors of the twentieth century is characterised by facetious irony rather than a compelling sense of loss, longing or metaphysical distress.

4.5 Religious values

Paradoxically, given its concern with traumatic issues such as anti-Semitism and the Holocaust, Tabori insisted that the fundamental theme of *Mein Kampf* is love: ‘Grundsätzlich geht es um die Liebe. Auf verschiedenen Ebenen,’ he maintained in one interview. The play invokes various types of love, including the dubious divine love between God and the Jews, and the sexual love between Herzl and Gretchen, but its main focus is the brotherly love, or what is referred to in Christian theology as *caritas*, that Herzl shows for Hitler. Describing the play as ‘a Great Love Story: Hitler and His Jew’ — yet another provocatively fatuous epithet —, Tabori claimed that its treatment of brotherly love was of theological significance:

> Wenn man die Heilige Schrift Ernst nimmt, was ich, je älter ich werde, tue, dann ist es ganz klar, dass die jüdische Bible und die christliche Bibel wollen, dass man den Feind liebt wie sich selber. Das ist die

338 Palm and Voss, ‘... so viele Ichs, so viele Figuren ... ’, p. 58.
339 Ibid., p. 61.
Mein Kampf examines the soundness of the religious precept that one must love one’s enemy in a rather tongue-in cheek manner by putting it to the test in one of the most adverse situations imaginable. Judaism has been negatively characterised by Christians throughout history as an ‘eye for eye, tooth for tooth’ (Exodus 21:24) religion of revenge; Shylock in Shakespeare’s The Merchant of Venice is perhaps the most famous dramatic character based on this stereotype. However, as Tabori correctly pointed out in the interview cited above, the ideal of brotherly love forms the cornerstone of Jewish as well as Christian ethics: Christ’s injunction to ‘love your enemies’ (Matthew 5:44) can be seen as a reformulation of one of the Torah’s most important commands, ‘You shall love your neighbour as yourself’ (Leviticus 19:18). Mein Kampf reminds us that Judaic and Christian values are fundamentally similar by having his stereotypically Jewish character, Herzl, embody the caritas which has so often been perceived by Gentiles as the very essence of Christianity. Tolerant, humble, and forgiving, Herzl steadfastly loves and takes care of Hitler even though he receives nothing but abuse in return. Indeed, Herzl exhibits caritas in conspicuously Christ-like ways: apart from the Christological parallels evoked through the allusions to the events of Easter Week, the Passion and the Crucifixion, the moral aphorisms which Herzl stoically repeats – such as ‘In einem Streitgespräch gewinnt immer der Verlierer’ (MK, p. 145) and ‘Besser gewürgt als Würger’ (MK, p. 166) – seem to be pastiches of Christ’s teachings on ‘turning the other cheek’ (Matthew 5:38 – 42).

Many of Tabori’s theatrical texts confront high ethical ideals with the reality of human evil, particularly as manifested by the Holocaust. For example, Nathans Tod (1991), conceived as a riposte to Nathan der Weise (1779), confronts Lessing’s celebration of tolerance with the atrocities which have since been committed against Europe’s Jews. Similarly, Der Großinquisitor (1992), based on a section of Dostoevsky’s The Brothers Karamazov, suggests that Christ’s

340 Ibid., p. 58.
teachings take an over-optimistic view of human nature. However, Mein Kampf’s treatment of this confrontation is probably most similar to Die Kannibalen; indeed, Tabori acknowledged that ‘Mein Kampf ist Kannibalen heute.’ In Die Kannibalen, Onkel, who resembles the biblical figure Moses in several respects, advocates basic ethical principles amid the degradation of Auschwitz, refusing to join his fellow prisoners in eating the flesh of their dead friend, Puffi, even though this offers the only possibility of survival. This play has been interpreted by many as an exposure of the redundancy of religious values against the context of the Holocaust. For example, Markus Roth contends that ‘Die Grundwerte der Religion, die zum Teil auch die Onkels sind, werden bloßgestellt als sinnentleerte und wertlose Kategorien angesichts von Auschwitz’, and that the play mocks ‘[d]ie Unfähigkeit der Religion angesichts des Holocaust’. Mein Kampf could also be interpreted as a reductio ad absurdum of the religious precept that one must love one’s enemy, which not only exposes the naïve idealism of religious teachings (Herzl’s aphorism ‘Besser ein Gejagter als ein Jäger’ is met with Lobkowitz’s sardonic response, ‘Sagen die Scheißjäger’ [MK, p. 170]) but also, perhaps, raises the controversial idea that principles of non-retaliation helped to facilitate the Holocaust. After all, Herzl’s kindness only results in him becoming the first victim of Hitler, leading him in the end to the sad conclusion that ‘Ich war zu dumm zu wissen, daß manche Menschen Liebe nicht ertragen können’ (MK, p. 202).

Yet it is by responding to Hitler’s cruelty with love that Herzl resists degradation. Similarly in Die Kannibalen, Onkel’s refusal to eat Puffi can be interpreted as a ‘metaphor for resistance and human dignity’, as Feinberg puts it. While Roth is correct to suggest that Tabori’s plays address the breakdown of religious values during the Holocaust, it seems to me that they nonetheless enshrine these values and imply that they are worth holding on to. Like Onkel, whose guiding principle is ‘Die einzige Methode, Gäsens zu widerstehen, ist die, einer Gans so unähnlich

Palm and Voss, ‘... so viele Ichs, so viele Figuren ...’, p. 60.

Feinberg, Embodied Memory, p. 205.


Feinberg, Embodied Memory, p. 206.
Herzl’s adherence to the ideal of brotherly love means that he emerges from his relationship with Hitler with dignity. Onkel’s and Herzl’s attempts to uphold basic Judaeo-Christian ethical principles against all odds are celebrated in these plays, and these figures are valorised as bastions of humanity and moral integrity. (The fact that Onkel was inspired by Tabori’s own father gives further support to this view. Tabori claimed with some admiration that his father held on to his impeccable manners even in Auschwitz, uttering the words ‘Nach Ihnen, Herr Mandelbaum’ on entering the gas chamber.) However, Tabori offers no easy answers to the problem that Herzl’s actions are both noble and yet, as a survival strategy, extremely unpragmatic.

In programmatic statements, Tabori provocatively claimed that everybody – Jew and Gentile alike – has an inner ‘Hitler’, that ‘[m]an kann einen Hitler nur bewältigen, wenn man diese Züge in sich erkennen läßt’, and that Mein Kampf arose out of the need to confront ‘der Hitler in mir’. His work is often applauded and sometimes criticised for complicating distinctions between Holocaust victims and perpetrators. For example, Feinberg maintains that Tabori challenged ‘the taboo which secured Jews the status of flawless martyrs, [...] calling into question the Jewish monopoly on suffering and victimhood’. Similarly, Thomas Rothschild argues:

Es bleibt einigen Juden, meist Künstlern oder Publizisten, vorbehalten, sich der Sentimentalisierung der Juden zu widersetzen und darauf zu insistieren, daß sie, nicht anders als Deutsche, in all jenen Rollen existieren können, die seit je die Literatur bevölkern: als Opfer und als Täter, als Helden und als Schurken, als Liebhaber und als Intriganten, als Weise und als Trottel. George Tabori ist unter diesen Juden der wohl radikalste – jedenfalls in Deutschland und Österreich.

However, it is not at all clear to me that Mein Kampf does achieve a blurring of victim/perpetrator categories. In fact, leaving aside the bizarre aspect of the plot

347 Feinberg, Embodied Memory, p. 200.
349 Feinberg, Embodied Memory, p. 267.
which suggests that a Jew was in some way Hitler’s unwitting accomplice, the play establishes a quite straightforward binary opposition between noble Jewish victim and cruel Nazi perpetrator. Hitler is a grotesque caricature with no redeeming features, to whom, presumably, few spectators would be able to relate, while the charm and integrity of Herzl, who stoically refuses to fight hatred with hatred, is continually highlighted. Far from exploding taboos, such a depiction of the Jew as superior in almost every way to his persecutor is a classic trope in Jewish discourse. In this chapter I have tried to show that religious motifs play a major role in asserting the superiority – intellectually as well as morally – of Herzl over Hitler. Hitler makes only one biblical allusion: a jumble of misquotations and Christian motifs which transmutes Christ’s message of peace into one of violence and destruction: ‘Pflugscharen zu Schwerten! Aus den Tränenkanälen des Krieges wächst das tägliche Brot für die Nachwelt!’ (MK, p. 154). I have shown that, in contrast, Herzl’s wit, intelligence and erudition are explicitly linked with the biblical and rabbinic traditions of Judaism, while his moral integrity is firmly rooted in traditional religious wisdom. Furthermore, Tabori relies heavily on Christological motifs to generate sympathy for Herzl as a noble, innocent victim and a champion of caritas. That is to say, the play models a stereotypical Jew as a Christ-figure in order to valorise him as superior to his Gentile aggressors, and even, perhaps, to make him appealing to Tabori’s predominantly Gentile spectators.

**Conclusion**

Ever since he burst onto the German-language theatre scene making close-to-the-bone jokes about the Third Reich and the Holocaust, the question ‘Darf man denn das?’ has been posed repeatedly in critical discussions of Tabori’s work. In this

---

351 Nahum Goldmann claims that ‘One of the great phenomena of Jewish psychology, which goes a long way towards explaining the extraordinary endurance of our people despite two thousand years of dispersion, lies in having created a thoroughly ingenious defence mechanism against the politico-economic situation acting upon them, against persecution and exile. This mechanism can be described in a few words: the Jews saw their persecutors as an inferior race.’ Goldmann adds that in his own home town, ‘Every Jew felt ten or a hundred times the superior of these lowly tillers of the soil: he was cultured, learned Hebrew, knew the Bible, studied the Talmud – in other words he knew that he stood head and shoulders above these illiterates.’ Nahum Goldmann, *The Jewish Paradox*, trans. Steve Cox (London: Weidenfeld & Nicolson, 1978), pp. 12-13.

chapter I have argued that although Mein Kampf may seem at first blush to demonstrate a typically postmodernist exaltation of scepticism, one of the principle functions of religion in the play is to act as a source of authority which defends the legitimacy of the ‘farce’. Even where they are subverted, travestied and demythified, the inherent gravitas, ceremonialism and grandiosity of certain biblical and religious motifs lends a portentous undercurrent to the farce. Furthermore, religious motifs are used to celebrate the moral and intellectual superiority of the archetypal Jew, Herzl, and to generate respect for him as a noble, innocent victim of the Nazis. Thus while Tabori may appear to have offended the ‘Holocaust etiquette’ by making a comedy about the Holocaust, in fact religion plays a major role in ensuring that the ‘farce’ respects what Des Pres regards as key elements of Holocaust etiquette: that the enormity of the event not be obscured, and that the dead not be dishonoured.
Werner Fritsch’s theoretical and programmatic writings continually refer to
religion in their attempts to redefine theatre’s potential in the late capitalist, virtual
age. For example, they highlight the performative affinities between theatre and
religion, affirming the old notion that these two dimensions of human activity are
closely related. One of these texts declares that contemporary theatre’s task is to
fill the metaphysical vacuum that has been left by the decline of organised
religion. Elsewhere, theatre’s ethical significance is compared to that of the Last
Judgment. But despite the fact that religion would appear to be a major source of
inspiration for Fritsch’s theatrical project, the secondary literature has barely
attended to the theme. Instead, criticism has been focused on two principal areas:
on Fritsch’s ‘Erinnerungsheimarbeit’ – his ‘remembering’ of the National Socialist
period as it was experienced in the rural Oberpfalz region where he himself was
born and reared; and on the distinctive language of his theatre, which renders
the earthiness of German dialect into a highly allusive, lyrical, and arguably rather
mannered style.

This chapter interrogates the place and significance of religion in Fritsch’s
programmatics. The main aim is to assess whether the key objectives and
strategies of his theatrical project as a whole really are defined by religion, or
whether in fact religious allusions perform a more superficial, rhetorical role. I
begin in section 5.1 by discussing Fritsch’s cultural pessimism and his utopian
redefinition of theatre as ‘der letzte Ort für Metaphysik’ (H, p. 229) in the
putatively secular Western world. In section 5.2 I examine Fritsch’s stated aim of
recuperating theatre’s specific ontological features and thereby turning it into a site

354 The extent to which Fritsch’s language has become a focus of attention is demonstrated by the
titles of the three major studies of Fritsch which have been published to date: Anna Opel’s
Fritsch, Rainold Goetz, Sarah Kane (Bielefeld: Aisthesis, 2002); Stefan Pokroppa’s Sprache
jenseits von Sprache. Textanalysen zu Werner Fritschs Steinbruch, Fleischwolf, Cherubim und
Chroma (Bielefeld: Aisthesis, 2003); and Lisa Marie Küssner’s Sprach-Bilder versus Theater-
Bilder. Möglichkeiten eines szentischen Umgangs mit den ‘Bilderwelten’ von Werner Fritsch
(Marburg: Tectum Verlag, 2006).
of resistance against many of the social, cultural, economic and technological realities of the late twentieth and early twenty-first centuries. I am concerned in this section to show how religious allusions are used to valorise theatre, and to evaluate the validity of the parallels which Fritsch repeatedly draws between the ontology of theatrical performance and that of liturgy. Finally, in section 5.3 I examine the ritual features and ethical goals of Fritsch’s theatre, and I investigate whether it is in Fritsch’s aim to redeem spectators from cycles of human brutality that the most genuinely religious qualities of his project lie.

5.1 ‘Furcht und Hoffnung’: Cultural pessimism and utopianism

Fritsch’s main programmatic texts take an extremely dim view of the postindustrial West. They paint a drastic portrait of a spiritually and artistically bankrupt, media-saturated consumer culture on the brink of environmental catastrophe, in which the prevailing ethos is ‘immer dann weiterzuzappen, wenn es ernst wird’ (H, p. 227). Fritsch draws several dubious parallels in these texts between contemporary life and the horrors of the Third Reich. In his acceptance speech for the 1993 Hörspielpreis der Kriegsblind, for example, he warned that ‘ein ökologischer Holocaust’ was underway, describing German cities as ‘Abgaskammern’ and modern farms as ‘Tier-KZs’.

In a manifesto entitled ‘Jenseits dieses Jahrtausends – Furcht und Hoffnung, die Welt betreffend und das Theater’ (1999), he evokes disturbing associations of the train tracks that led to Nazi concentration camps as he laments the existence in today’s mediatised world of ‘Geleise, die mit teutolischem Genie gelegt sind auf Totalkontrolle der Gedanken wie der Gene hin’. Similarly, in ‘Hieroglyphen des Jetzt – Theater Sprache Hörspiel Film’ (2000), Fritsch attacks ‘der Terror der Television’ (H, p. 230), and compares the inane cultural homogeneity it produces to the nazification of German society during the Third Reich: ‘Im Fernsehen ist die Gleichschaltung Programm:


die um den Globus gejagte Junk-Litanei aus Talkshow und Tagesschau’ (H, p. 234).

Fritsch’s use of the Holocaust as a metaphor is clearly hugely problematic. Beneath the drastic rhetoric, however, there is nothing very original about the cultural conservatism expressed in these texts, and indeed the attacks on the power of television are already beginning to seem outmoded, given that the Internet and other digital media now seem poised to usurp its cultural dominance. There are echoes of Theodor Adorno’s critique of mass culture, of Jean Baudrillard’s media theory, and of Botho Strauß’ critiques of technology, consumerism, mediatisation and the slide into mediocrity of contemporary language and experience. But whereas Strauß’ theatre is pervaded with resigned despair, Fritsch’s response is more optimistic. His manifestoes assert that theatre has the potential to elicit utopian transformations by becoming a ‘Gegenraum’ (H, p. 234): a place that is the antithesis of certain aspects of contemporary life, an idea which recalls the paradox expressed in Adorno’s Ästhetische Theorie that ‘Kunst ist die gesellschaftliche Antithesis zur Gesellschaft’. In order to become this antithesis, claims Fritsch, theatre must revive its ‘jahretausendealte, ureigene Qualität (H, p. 227), concentrating on what makes it stand apart from the mediatised instead of attempting to emulate mass media forms. According to Fritsch, recuperating theatre’s ontological specificity partly entails abandoning realism, psychologism, and the conventions of the ‘well-made-play’ (H, p. 228), all of which are staple elements of mass media entertainment, and concerning itself instead with metaphysics. In so doing, Fritsch envisages that theatre will fill the vacuum that has been left by the decline of traditional religious practices: ‘Theater ist, seit der Gottesdienst an Bedeutung verloren hat und an Wahrhaftigkeit, in unserer Gesellschaft der letzte Ort für Metaphysik – durch das Fleisch und Blut der Menschen und die Materialität der Requisiten beglaubigt’ (H, p. 229).

358 This is not to suggest that Fritsch is hostile to other media forms per se. He himself is a film-maker and has won several prestigious awards for his radio-plays, including the 1993 Hörspielpreis der Kriegsblinden for the monologue Sense, and the 2006 ARD-Hörspiel des Jahres for Enigma Emmy Göring.
Thus whereas Strauß’ plays follow in the traditions of the Theatre of the Absurd, confronting spectators with the anxieties and longings which have been left by religious decline without offering any solutions, Fritsch’s programatics recall those of the avant gardists who sought to offer remedies within the theatre for the perceived spiritual bankruptcy of modern life. His rejection of realism; his concern with the metaphysical dimensions of human experience; his antagonism towards contemporary civilisation; his Nietzschean conviction that solutions for the present are to be found by returning to theatre’s supposed roots; and his stylisation of theatre as a surrogate religion are all themes which played a major role in avant garde ideology and practice since its very beginnings in the Symbolist movement, as we saw in Chapter 2. The belief that theatre should provide relief from the mediatised world by recuperating its specificity has also played an important role in twentieth century theory and practice.\(^{359}\) The following section focuses on what, exactly, Fritsch regards as the original, specific features of theatre’s ontology, and it interrogates how his programmatic texts attempt to invest these features with religious significance.

### 5.2 ‘Das Theater des Jetzt’: Recuperating theatre’s specificity

In ‘Natalität versus Fatalität’, a manifesto written to accompany the premiere of his monologue \textit{Das Rad des Glücks} (2005), Fritsch entitles his envisioned utopian theatre ‘das Theater des Jetzt’, and he describes it as follows:

\[
\text{Das Theater des Jetzt findet überall dort statt, wo zwei oder drei im Namen eines Denkens, das weder den Logos noch den Körper, geschweige das Jetzt ausklammert, also im Sinne des poetischen Denkens synthetisch ist, eines Denkens, das vernetzt statt verletzt, zusammen sind. (N, p. 13)}
\]

Taking its cue from this statement, the following analysis of the ontological features of theatre which are enshrined by Fritsch is divided into the following three (to various extents overlapping) categories: (1) Language (‘der Logos’); (2) 

---

\(^{359}\) See Balmé’s discussion of ‘die Frage nach medialer Spezifität’ in \textit{Einführung in die Theaterwissenschaft}, pp. 152-3.
physical co-presence and ‘liveness’ (‘der Körper’; ‘das Jetzt’); and (3) community (‘wo zwei oder drei […] zusammen sind’).

### 5.2.1 Language

As a reaction to today’s image-dominated culture, Fritsch advocates a theatre which inspires the imagination by eschewing all unnecessary visual stimuli. This demand that theatre should be stripped back to its bare essentials recalls the ‘poor theatre’ advocated by Jerzy Grotowski and the ‘empty stage’ favoured by Peter Brook. However, whereas deliterarising theatre and searching for pre-linguistic forms of communication were major preoccupations for these avant garde forerunners, Fritsch wants to reposition language at the very centre of theatrical performance. This also differentiates him from many of his contemporaries.

According to Hans-Thies Lehmann, a non-hierarchical use of signs is one of the key principles of contemporary postdramatic theatre. Fritsch, by contrast, retains the traditional dramatic hierarchy within which language is accorded the highest position, and he refers to the Bible in order to defend this hierarchy: ‘Im Anfang war das Wort’, he rather grandly proclaims in ‘Natalität versus Fatalität’ (N, p. 8), adopting the opening sentence of St. John’s Gospel as the central tenet of his ‘Theater des Jetzt.’ Here we find one of many instances in Fritsch’s manifestoes in which, echoing the ‘natural supernaturalism’ of the Romantics, religious vocabulary is translated into a secular context, yet nonetheless conveys something of its original grandeur and numinosity. The biblical allusion suggests a parallel between the theatrical text and the divine act of Creation, and this serves to exalt Fritsch’s project and to invest it with a hint of the sacred.

One of the many interesting paradoxes of Fritsch’s theatre is that, while most of his plays are set in the deeply Roman Catholic Bavarian milieu in which he

---

363 David Jasper and Stephen Prickett note that this parallel between divine and artistic creation was a particularly prominent Romantic motif, and that Romantic literature was ‘almost obsessive’ in its re-writing of this opening passage of the Fourth Gospel. David Jasper and Stephen Prickett (eds.), *The Bible and Literature: A Reader* (Oxford: Blackwell, 1999) p. 83.
himself grew up, his programmatic desire to purge theatre of superfluous visual stimuli and to transform it into a ‘Tempel des Textes’ (N, p. 11) demonstrates a distinctly Protestant ethos. It brings to mind the austere iconoclasm of Reformers such as John Calvin, Andreas Karlstadt and Huldrych Zwingli, who despised the opulence and visual emphasis of Catholicism, and sought to create instead a ‘religion of the ear’ which focused on the Word. But Fritsch’s theatre differs from the liturgical traditions of both Protestantism and Catholicism in that, rather than affirming the ‘Gospel truth’ (or any other absolute truths, for that matter), its language aims for an openness of meaning – verging at times on the opaque – which gives free rein to the subjectivity of each spectator.

Curiously, Fritsch’s enshrinement of language’s potential to liberate the imagination invokes film, one of the very media forms against which he seeks to assert theatre’s specificity. He claims that the poetic qualities of his language prompt each spectator to create his/her own imaginary ‘film’ in the ‘cinema’ of the mind. This is conceived as a quasi-political gesture, a blow struck in defence of freedom against a culture in which homogeneity and univocality – what Fritsch calls ‘Eineindeutigkeit’ (sic; N, p.9) – prevail: ‘[J]eder muss im Kino seines Kopfes [sic] seine Hollywood Vorstellung realisieren’, he writes, ‘und all dies ist Millionen Mal humaner, als die Phantasie von Millionen Menschen mit einer einzigen Vorstellung auszulöschen’ (N, p. 12). It is possible to detect echoes here of Symbolists such as Mallarmé, who like Fritsch believed that language took precedence over all other elements of theatre, and that this language should be poetic, multivalent and mysterious rather than rationally intelligible. The idea that a work should elude fixed meanings is also a crucial element of poststructuralist thought, of course, and as such it informs the aesthetics of much postdramatic theatre. Lehmann shows that a key way in which postdramatic works pursue this elusiveness of meaning is through an ‘Entzug des Sinn-Thesis’, but in contrast to Fritsch, the postdramatic retreat of synthesis tends not to be located within language alone, but takes place across all the signs at theatre’s

---

disposal. Later in this chapter I will consider some of the difficulties arising from Fritsch’s attempt to use the collective process of theatre to generate heterogeneous, individual responses.

5.2.2 Physical co-presence and liveness

As I have already suggested, many theorists and practitioners would take issue with Fritsch’s contention that language is the cornerstone of theatrical communication. It is more widely agreed that, as the semiotician Marco de Marinis puts it, there are ‘two basic conditions that any theatrical event must fulfil in order to be included in the class [theatrical performance]: (1) physical co-presence of sender and receiver, and (2) simultaneity of production and communication’.

Although Fritsch’s programmatic texts prioritise language, they also embrace these basic conditions of theatrical performance, and celebrate them as what makes theatre stand apart ontologically from the mediatised. Thus whereas Mallarmé and Maeterlinck felt that the materiality of theatre hinders its ability to communicate the invisible dimensions of human experience, Fritsch shares Artaud’s view that ‘metaphysics must be made to enter the mind through the body’. The Eucharistic resonances of his reference to ‘das Fleisch und Blut der Menschen’ cited earlier in this chapter promote this view by hinting at an analogy between theatrical performance and the way in which mystery is made flesh during Christian liturgy. In ‘Natalität versus Fatalität’, allusions to St. John’s Gospel are appropriated to assert theatre’s potential to materialise the metaphysical. These allusions suggest a parallel between the way in which the theatrical text is ‘made flesh’ by the actor and the props, and the doctrine of the Incarnation, which states that God – or the ‘Logos’ – was made flesh and blood through the person of Christ. Here, Fritsch is following a long artistic tradition of looking at the Incarnation as the ultimate model for the concretisation of the invisible.

---

366 Lehmann, Postdramatisches Theater, p. 142.
368 Artaud, The Theatre and its Double, p. 77.
369 For a more in-depth discussion of the parallels between theatre and the doctrine of the Incarnation, see Max Harris, Theatre and Incarnation (Houndmills: Macmillan, 1990).
Religious allusions are similarly exploited to valorise the liveness of theatre – the fact that it is ‘Nur-Jetzt und Nur-Hier’ (H, p. 232) – over mediatised communication. The mediatised is repeatedly associated with death in Fritsch’s writings on theatre. For example, television is depicted as being full of ‘Moden und Methoden, die Zeit, die unser Leben ist, totzuschlagen mit Talkshows, Softsex und Seifenopern’, and the virtual world is compared to a ‘Vampir am Kehlkopf’ (H, p. 227). In contrast, the intense sense of being-in-the-moment supposedly cultivated by theatre enables ‘eine Auferstehung aus der Alltagsgruft im Schädel’. ‘Ist das Theater ein Bollwerk gegen den Tod?’ Fritsch asks. ‘Durch zwei Stunden gemeinsames Jetzt? Ist dann Christus mitten unter uns?’ (H, p. 234) The fact that Fritsch leaves these questions unanswered is revealing. Doctrines about Christ’s triumph over death and his ‘real presence’ in liturgy are referenced, and lend prestige to Fritsch’s programmatic, but no real commitment is expressed to them. Later in this chapter it will be shown that Fritsch’s theatre is in fact not at all interested in creating an encounter with Christ, and that its chief aim instead is to create an encounter with the self.

I want to pause briefly at this stage to consider the validity of the antithesis which Fritsch repeatedly draws, with the aid of religious allusions, between theatre and the mass media. Fritsch’s view that live performance represents a site of resistance against mediatisation, and indeed consumerism, by virtue of its very ontology finds resonance in a good deal of contemporary theatre and performance theory. For example, Peggy Phelan’s much discussed Unmarked: The Politics of Performance (1993) argues that live performance resists the ‘economy of reproduction’ because it ‘cannot be saved, recorded, documented or otherwise participate in the circulation of representations of representations’, and that ‘performance’s independence from mass reproduction, technologically, economically, and linguistically, is its greatest strength.’ However, as Philip Auslander complains, attempts to defend the integrity of the live against the ‘corrupt, co-opted nature of the mediatized’ very often descend into vague, sentimental clichés and mystifications about the ‘magic’, ‘authenticity’ and

---

‘energy’ of live performance. This accusation could certainly be levelled against Fritsch, who continually draws tendentious parallels between theatre and religion in order to lend mystique to theatre’s basic characteristics. (Tellingly, Fritsch neglects to point out that liveness and co-presence are characteristics which theatre also shares with more mundane, non-sacral forms of performance, such as football matches or pop concerts.) Auslander launches a compelling challenge against the binary opposition drawn by figures such as Fritsch between the live and the mediatised by highlighting the ways in which ‘live’ performance is increasingly replicating and incorporating mediatisation. For example, giant television screens are used at sports events and rock concerts, and theatrical performances often incorporate film, video, music recordings and computer technology. There is some discrepancy between Fritsch’s theory and his practice in that he himself has incorporated this technology into plays such as Es gibt Sünde im Süden des Herzens (1993), CHROMA. Farbenlehre für Chamäleons (2000) and Hydra Krieg (2002). Even the widespread use of microphones in the theatre introduces a degree of mediatisation into an apparently live event, and therefore complicates the assumption that theatre is an entirely unmediated form of communication. We could develop this idea further by observing that mediatisation has encroached into liturgy and other religious practices, too. For example, video, recorded music and digital presentations have been used in religious ceremonies. Moreover, religious worship has been broadcast in the West since the very beginnings of radio and television, and can now be watched on the Internet. Admittedly, listeners and viewers cannot fully participate in a sacrament such as Holy Communion, but broadcasts of liturgy are nonetheless felt to be capable of attending to the spiritual needs of those who cannot physically attend, such as the sick and the elderly.

372 In most of these cases, however, this technology is incorporated so that it may be criticised. In Hydra Krieg, for example, computer and television images are used to portray the experience of mediatisation and virtuality as disorientating and alienating, and, like Strauß’ Groß und klein, the play is punctuated with failed connections – in this case Internet breakdowns – which suggest that the paraphernalia of the communication age inhibits real communication. See my discussion of Fritsch’s use of technology in ‘’Der letzte Ort für Metaphysik’? Das Theater von Werner Fritsch’, in David Barnett, Moray McGowan, and Karen Jürs-Munby (eds.), Recherchen 37: Das Analoge straht sich gegen das Digitale? Materialitäten des deutschen Theaters in einer Welt des Virtuellen (Berlin: Theater der Zeit, 2006), pp. 46-55.
Such developments undermine the underlying implication in Fritsch’s manifestoes that liveness and co-presence constitute fundamental, immutable ontological affinities between theatre and religious rituals, and that these affinities make theatre uniquely suited to filling the spiritual void left by the decline of ‘Gottesdienst’.

5.2.3 Community

Another supposedly essential feature of theatre celebrated by Fritsch in his programmatic texts is the sense of community it evinces by bringing together ‘flesh and blood’ actors and spectators in the here and now. Again, religious allusions draw a parallel between theatre and religion and thereby exalt this feature. In the theatre, suggests Fritsch, ‘[m]ehr als drei Leute sind versammelt im Namen einer künstlerischen Vision’ (H, p. 229), another very Romantic statement which echoes Christ’s promise to his followers, ‘Wherever two or three are gathered in my name, there am I among them’ (Matthew 18:20). However, Fritsch’s statement posits art rather than religious faith as that which builds bonds between people. Again, too, it is suggested that the communality of theatre places it in binary opposition to the mass media. The mediatised world is characterised as an atomised one in which people spend ‘Nacht um Nacht hinter geschlossenem Vorhang, ohne Eifersucht auf das Leben draußen, [...] jeder Zap-Philipp Herrscher über den Erdkreis in der Monade seiner Bude’ (H, p. 233), an extremely negative portrait which neglects to mention that the virtual world in fact teems with an almost endless array of on-line communities. In Fritsch’s analysis, however, theatre is extolled as one of the few remaining places which has the potential to bring people from diverse social backgrounds together (see H, p. 230). As well as the feeling of community felt among spectators, Fritsch suggests that theatre generates intense moments of connection between actors and spectators, in that ‘das Jetzt der Schauspieler’ is fused with ‘das Jetzt der Zuschauer’ (H, p. 233).

As we saw in Chapter 2, the desire to stimulate community in an individualistic age has been a persistent theme in theatre and performance since the beginning of the twentieth century. The claim that live performance can build community in a
way that mediatised forms cannot is also commonplace in contemporary performance studies, but again, Auslander raises some serious questions about its validity. Firstly, he convincingly argues that a sense of community arises primarily from the experience of being a member of an audience, and that the question of whether the performance is live or mediatised is secondary to that. For example, Auslander suggests that

[the crowd gathered in the town square of a small city adjacent to Atlanta to watch a big-screen simulcast of the opening ceremonies of the 1996 Olympic Games […] constituted a community in all the same senses as the audience attending the live event a few miles away. Since most of the people gathered in the town square were neighbours, not merely people drawn together to attend an event, the experience was arguably more genuinely communal than that of the audience attending the live performance.]

Auslander also takes issue with the idea that live performance creates a sense of community between performer and spectator by highlighting the fact that live performance almost always entails some kind of division between performer and spectator. Auslander suggests that even Grotowski, one of the most famous practitioners to pursue ‘communion’ between actor and spectator, did not manage to achieve this sense of community, and that he eventually abandoned theatre altogether because the separation between actor and spectator is insuperable. Auslander contends that, because of this inherent actor/spectator division, theatre actually makes us aware of the thwarted desire for community in a way that mediatised performances do not:

Whereas mediatized performance can provide the occasion for a satisfactory experience of community within the audience, live performance inevitably yields a sense of the failure to achieve community between the audience and the performer. By reasserting the unbridgeable distinction between audience and performance, live performance foregrounds its own fractious nature and the unlikelihood of community in a way that mediatized representations, which never hold out the promise of unity, do not.

---

374 Auslander, Liveness, p. 56.
375 Ibid., p. 57.
A good example of how mediatised performance might offer better conditions for community-building than live theatre is the *Rocky Horror Picture Show* phenomenon. Audiences all over the world ‘participate’ in regular midnight screenings of this unapologetically kitsch film by performing communal and ritualistic-seeming, though at the same time ironically self-aware, responses, such as dressing up like the film’s characters; singing along with the songs; joining in with the dialogue; chorally commenting on the action; dancing and performing actions with ‘props’ which they have brought with them to the cinema. Thus audiences of the film appear to have initiated and achieved the shift from individualistic passive observance to *communitas* and collective participation that was such a major goal for avant garde figures such as Grotowski. Of course, the sense of community is strengthened by *Rocky* fans’ shared love of this cult film. Auslander observes that ‘[i]t is surely the case that a sense of community may emanate from being part of an audience that clearly values something you value’, though he somewhat cynically adds that ‘the reality of our cultural economy is that the communal bond unifying such an audience is most likely to be little more than the common consumption of a particular performance commodity.’

Leaving aside the question of the extent to which consumerism may underpin contemporary forms of community, what is really interesting for our present purposes is that collective participation in the *Rocky Horror Picture Show* evolved of the audience’s own accord during screenings of the film, and not during live performances of the stage musical. It would appear that this is largely to do with the keen awareness of the distinction between audience and performance which is generated in live performance. Susan Purdie argues in her analysis of the ritualistic aspects of the *Rocky Horror* phenomenon that in the theatre, the audience normally defers to the authority of the actors, and feels that it is inappropriate to do anything which might disrupt the performance. She finds that ‘it is the film and not stage showings which elicit more extreme “secular ritual” behaviour’ because ‘

---


377 Auslander, *Liveness*, p. 56.
film performance provides an ordering framework for the event, a focusing sequence to which to respond; but at the same time it leaves the audience in a free equality'. At a live performance, by contrast,

we audience normally expect the performers to be in control, to know what is to be done and to be watched while they do it. Although the actors’ live presence can seem like an aid to the generation of ‘ritualized communitas’, I suspect that in most cases it produces a clumsy and inhibiting confusion in the audience. Actors in any artificially invented ‘secular ritual’ cannot easily be both in communion with the audience and in directing authority over them. We, the audience do not know what we are to do, and we feel that any initiative we take ourselves is likely to be improperly disruptive.\(^{378}\)

In the previous few paragraphs I contested Fritsch’s view that the live co-presence of actors and spectators makes theatre uniquely suited to generating community. I now want to turn to the issue of the deliberate multivalency of Fritsch’s plays, which raises questions about whether Fritsch really offers spectators respite from the individualistic culture of which he is so critical. It has already been shown that Fritsch is determined to avoid ‘Eineindeutigkeit’, and to offer each spectator personal freedom of interpretation and experience: ‘in der Vorstellung sind, sowie der Vorhang aufgeht, die Gedanken frei’ (H, p. 233), he insists. It seems, then, that Fritsch wants it both ways: both to cultivate unique subjectivities as a corrective to mass media ‘Gleichschaltung, and to build community as an antidote to contemporary atomisation. As we saw in Chapter 2, the conflict between individuality and collectivity has cropped up again and again in modern theatre and performance, with Artaud and Grotowski, in particular, proclaiming antagonism towards Western individualism yet, paradoxically, also embracing values such as self-liberation and self-realisation. Lehmann suggests that this tension is also prominent in postdramatic theatre, which, like Fritsch, seeks to realise the paradox of a ‘Gemeinschaft der unterschiedenen, singulären Phantasien’.\(^{379}\)

\(^{378}\) Purdie, ‘Secular Definitions of “Ritual”’, p. 189
\(^{379}\) Lehmann, Postdramatisches Theater, p. 142.
I will not attempt to answer the very thorny question of whether it is possible in principle to reconcile the apparently conflicting aims of fostering community and stimulating individual subjectivities. Instead, I want to point out some of the crucial differences between the kind of communities which Fritsch seeks to generate and the religious communities which are created and/or sustained by religious rituals such as liturgy. Fritsch wants to promote a community that arises from a special sense of the live, physical co-presence of actors and spectators rather than from commitment to shared beliefs or even meanings. But even if an intense sense of physical togetherness is enough to create what Victor Turner called 'spontaneous communitas', it does not establish a sense of collective identity which could outlast the duration of the performance. Thus Fritsch's theatre could create only a very transient 'theatrical community'; that is, a community which dissolves shortly after the performance finishes, at the latest, and which therefore offers only temporary reprieve, if any, from the alienation which supposedly characterises modern life.\(^{380}\) As I pointed out in Chapter 2, liturgy and other traditional religious rituals in the West help to promote a more durable sense of social solidarity, because they act out and affirm shared beliefs, values and meanings, or what Durkheim called 'collective representations'. In fact, it is presumably due to this shared ideological and emotional commitment to collective representations that religious worship can stimulate a sense of community even when it is broadcast. Stephen Oliver notes that 'many individuals have attested to the powerful feeling of being united with a vast throng of unseen worshippers by means of radio and television',\(^ {381}\) which again undermines Fritsch's view that live performance is uniquely suited to offering respite from the alienation of modern life.

\(^{380}\) I borrow the term 'theatrical community' from Fischer-Lichte, who in turn borrowed it from Matthias Warstat, *Theatrale Gemeinschaften: Zur Festkultur der Arbeiterbewegung 1918-1933* (Tübingen & Basel: Francke, 2004). It denotes 'a temporary community, as transitory and ephemeral as any performance. It exists, at best, throughout the whole course of the performance and dissolves, at its latest, at its very end. Moreover, it is a community which is not based on common beliefs and shared ideologies – not even on shared meanings; it can do without them. For it comes into being through performative means.' Fischer-Lichte, *Theatre, Sacrifice, Ritual: Exploring Forms of Political Theatre*, p. 58.

\(^{381}\) Oliver, 'Media, Worship on the', p. 313.
It should also be remembered at this point that the collective representations which are affirmed in religious rituals derive their legitimacy from a force which is perceived to be greater than the individual: 'By pointing to something greater than themselves, the people who participate in the ritual establish legitimacy for the ritual they are performing, recognize the power of the force or vision, and recognize themselves as a community,' explains Robert Lavenda. This is not to suggest that the traditional rituals of organised Western religions rule out the possibility of individual, subjective religious experiences, or that the symbols they use always communicate entirely clear, well-defined meanings. This is clearly not the case. However, the interpretation of private experiences tends to be shaped by the communal religious beliefs. While religious symbols may be somewhat mysterious − indeed an aura of mystery may account for much of their emotional and aesthetic appeal −, there is nonetheless a strong sense of shared commitment to the higher truths which they point towards, as Elizabeth Nottingham notes:

[It] is not hard to understand that the sharing of common symbols is a particularly effective way of cementing the unity of a group of worshippers. It is precisely because the referents of symbols elude overprecise intellectual definitions that their unifying force is the more potent; for intellectual definitions make for hairsplitting and divisiveness. Symbols may be shared on the basis of not-too-closely-defined feeling.

In contrast, Fritsch’s surrogate ‘Gottesdienst’ deploys symbols and signs which are supposed to be given fluid, heterogeneous, idiosyncratic interpretations within the unique consciousness of each individual spectator. Fritsch’s highly relativistic emphasis on the unique subjectivity of each individual spectator actually has more in common with ‘alternative’ spiritualities which have burgeoned in the West over the last thirty to forty years, such as yoga, reiki, aromatherapy, homeopathy and so on, than with traditional Western religious practices. As discussed in Chapter 1 of this thesis, the sociologists Paul Heelas and Linda Woodhead refer to such alternative spiritualities as ‘subjective-life’ spiritualities, because instead of promoting ‘conformity to external authority’ as traditional, congregational

religious forms do, they posit the subjectivity of each individual as ‘a, if not the, unique source of significance, meaning and authority’. I am not suggesting that Fritsch is a ‘New Age’ dramatist, but Heelas’ and Woodhead’s assertion that traditional Western religions do not ‘cultivate unique subjectivities’ is illuminating for the present analysis of Fritsch’s endeavour to fill the void left by ‘Gottesdienst’. It highlights the fact that, though Fritsch sets out to create a ‘Gegenraum’, his theatre actually demonstrates the same ‘massive subjective turn of modern culture’ (Charles Taylor) which Heelas and Woodhead link to the rise of subjective-life spirituality in the West. This ‘subjective turn’ has its roots in Romanticism, but can also be seen to correspond with the late capitalist emergence of an ‘experience economy’, and without doubt it is bound up with the modern processes of individuation and atomisation for which Fritsch seeks to offer solutions.

5.3 Theatre as dream and ‘Jüngstes Gericht’: Ethico-therapeutic aims and ritual features

Deploying a surface/depth paradigm that has been severely unsettled by postmodernism, Fritsch’s programmatic texts contrast the superficiality of the mass media, which are compared at one point to ‘eine Autobahn,’ – another image with ominous Nazi connotations – ‘konstruiert, um von dem Terrain unterhalb der Schädeldecke, das zu uns führt, abzulenken’, with theatre’s ability to explore deeper, uncharted dimensions of human experience:


The image of bare feet on a stony path in this passage evokes a religious pilgrimage, but the journey on which Fritsch wants to take his spectators is not

386 Ibid., p. 25.
towards God, but into hidden parts of the psyche. Again, we see that, for all the heavy-handed religious references, his theatrical aims, like those of Grotowski and Artaud, are focused on achieving the ‘little transcendences’ which revolve around secular, individualistic values such as self-discovery, rather than the ‘great transcendences’ which involve ‘other-worldly’ forces, and towards which traditional Western religions are oriented.

According to Fritsch, real insights into the self are only to be developed by exploring the side of the psyche which rational thought cannot reach: the unconscious. Echoing the work of Strindberg and the Expressionists, most of Fritsch’s theatrical texts deploy dream-play structures as a means of expressing unconscious experience, and Fritsch explicitly sets out to emulate in the theatre the functions which the dream is supposed to perform for the individual, exploding ‘[d]ie ganzen emotionalen Verkrustungen, die Verkrüppelungen durch den Terror der Technisierung’, and thereby confronting us with what civilisation forces us to repress. The repressed material which Fritsch is most concerned to uncover centres on the traumas of the Third Reich. Another one of the paradoxes of Fritsch’s work, then, is that while he claims to be implementing a ‘Theater des Jetzt’, thematically, almost all of his plays are fixated on the German past. Bringing yet another religious concept into play, one of his manifestoes compares theatre to the Last Judgment, because it forces people to face up to the sins of the past: ‘Theater heißt: in der jüngsten Geschichte uns wenigstens als Gestalten in Geschichten zu erkennen. Ist Theater nicht immer Traum – vom Jüngsten

389 Irma Dohm, ‘Mythologische Landschaft Oberpfalz: Werner Fritsch im Gespräch mit Irma Dohm. Zu Fleischwolf’, in Hans-Jürgen Drescher and Bert Scharpenberg (eds.), Werner Fritsch: Hieroglyphen des Jetzt. Materialien und Werkstattberichte (Frankfurt am Main: Suhrkamp, 2002), pp. 114-22, p. 122. Fritsch’s conception of theatre as dream reverses the analogy made by Freud, who suggested in Die Traumdeutung (1900) that the dream is an ur-theatre in which the psyche is author, performer as well as spectator and even critic. See Eli Rozik, ‘Dreams and Theatre’, in Dennis Kennedy (ed.), The Oxford Encyclopaedia of Theatre and Performance (1; Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2003), pp. 388-9. Fritsch’s reference to hieroglyphs in the manifesto ‘Hieroglyphen des Jetzt’ also evokes Freud, who used the term to describe the pictographic language of dreams. In modern theatre and performance, the term ‘hieroglyph’ is primarily associated with Artaud, who used it to describe a universal, non-logocentric theatre language which he hoped would usurp the dominance of the dramatic text; see Lehmann, Postdramatisches Theater, pp.142-3. Given that both Freud and Artaud were trying to convey the idea of a non-linguistic, or at least not primarily linguistic, mode of communication, Fritsch’s use of the term ‘hieroglyph’ is puzzling, for as we have seen, his theatre prioritises the linguistic dimension of theatrical performance.
Gericht?’ (H, p. 228) Here we find yet another rhetorical question which insinuates, but does not definitively assert, that theatre has religious significance. The powerful imagery of Christian eschatology conveys the idea that Fritsch’s theatre provides a momentous, even fearsome confrontation with German history which offers the possibility of hope and salvation. However, as his preoccupation with the unconscious might suggest, Fritsch does not in fact aim to call people to account before God, as the Last Judgment of traditional Christian doctrine does, but rather to enable them to come to terms with the past in a secular, psychotherapeutic sense.

The analogy which is drawn between theatre and the Last Judgment also serves to suggest that Fritsch’s explorations of the unconscious have an ethical import which transcends the self. I argued in the previous chapter that Tabori also demonstrates a tendency to appeal to religion in an effort to defend the ethical legitimacy of his ‘memory-work’. Before examining the precise ethical aims of Fritsch’s treatment of German history, I want to point out that, for Fritsch, theatre’s ethical significance is bound up not just with the themes that it addresses, but also with its ontology. This is another view that is often put forward by contemporary theorists and practitioners who seek to endorse the value of live performance. According to Lehmann, it is particularly prominent among postdramatic practitioners, whose attempts to assert theatre’s ethico-political significance tend to rest on the basic mechanics of theatrical performance and perception rather than on any particular thematic concerns:

lassen. Eine solche Erfahrung wäre nicht nur ästhetisch, sondern darin zugleich ethisch-politisch.\[^{390}\]

It must be remembered that Fritsch’s theatre is a ‘Tempel des Textes’ which retains a significant role for the author, whereas Lehmann’s analysis suggests that postdramatic practitioners place sole responsibility for theatre’s ethical role onto the production. Nevertheless, Fritsch’s writings do argue that the liveness and physical co-presence of theatre foster a special sense of social exchange which makes a deep emotional and moral impact on spectators, thereby opening up the possibility of utopian transformations. Paradoxically, Fritsch’s contention is that theatrical representations of suffering, though (normally) fake, possess an authenticity and directness which even real pain, once electronically mediated, cannot match. For Fritsch, ‘das oft nur übermittelte Leiden’ (H, p. 227) is incapable of disrupting the apathy of passive, detached viewers. Recalling Baudrillard’s writings on the ‘hyperreality’ of contemporary life,\[^{391}\] Fritsch characterises the mass media as an amoral ‘Wurzelwerk elektronischer Synapsen aus Signifikantenketten, die die Signifikate wie die Sinne strangulieren’ (H, p. 233), and bemoans the fact that, with digital technology becoming ever more sophisticated, even documentary evidence of the Holocaust has begun to lose its authenticity:

> Bilder können digitalisiert werden, die Dokumentaraufnahmen, die für uns und die Generation vor uns ganz deutlich gesagt haben, es hat Auschwitz gegeben, es hat Bergen von Toten gegeben, die werden für die nächste Generation in keiner Weise mehr eine Verbindlichkeit haben.\[^{392}\]

In contrast, ‘das lebendige Weitererzählen dieser geschichtlichen Tatsachen’\[^{393}\] in theatrical performance is supposed to cultivate a compelling sense of authenticity and therefore personal implication in the crimes of the past, a view which seems to correspond very closely to the postdramatic ‘Ästhetik der Verantwortung’ described by Lehmann. It could be objected that Fritsch’s and Lehmann’s contention that mediatised forms lack an ‘Ansprache-Antwort-Verhältnis’ neglect

---


\[^{391}\] See for example Jean Baudrillard, *Simulacra and Simulations* (New York: Sémiotext(e), 1985).


\[^{393}\] Ibid.
the fact that the mass media are becoming increasingly interactive, but I do not intend to address the question here of whether mediatised forms of interactivity are more or less ethical than the sense of social exchange which is supposedly produced in the theatre.

Returning now to the themes addressed in his theatre, Fritsch’s main ethical aim in invoking the repressed traumas of German history is to force spectators to recognise their own (also presumably repressed) capacity for brutality, in order that this capacity is not unleashed in the ‘real’ world. Christ’s injunction, ‘Sieh zu, daß nicht das Licht in dir Finsternis ist’ (Luke 11:35), prefaces Fritsch’s monologue Sense (1992), but in fact it could be described as the moral imperative which inspires Fritsch’s whole project. His programmatic texts are pervaded with biblically-resonant imagery of a conflict between darkness and light, blindness and insight, but whereas in the New Testament it is Christ who is ‘the light of the world’ (John 8:12), in Fritsch’s theatre moments of illumination are to be achieved by immersing oneself in the ‘darkest’ episodes of human history:

- Die Unbestechlichkeit des eigenen Blicks gegen Verblendung. Das Zugehen auf die Totschläger in Geschichte und Gegenwart, des Zusammenhangs zwischen eignem Herzen und historischer Mördergrube eingedenk.
- Vielleicht ist für den Anfang, das Sichversenken in fremde Finsternis als augenblicklang auch eigne, im Angesicht der alle Dunkelheit von der eignen Person wegschiebenden Feigheit allüberall, die einzige Quelle des Lichts. Ist dies nicht der Anfang der Aufklärung? Ist dies nicht für den Anfang Aufklärung genug, sich im Licht der Kunst der eigenen Finsternis bewußt zu werden?

The paradox that art generates enlightenment by pointing out darkness exhibits more strong echoes of Adorno, who argued that ‘Kunst […] setzt dem omnipotenten Zeitstil des Neonlichts Konfigurationen jenes Verdrängten Dunklen entgegen und hilft zur Erhellung einzig noch, indem sie die Helligkeit der Welt

---

bewußt ihrer eigenen Finsternis überführt.\footnote{Theodor W. Adorno, \textit{Philosophie der neuen Musik} (Frankfurt am Main: Suhrkamp, 1978), pp. 23-4.} However, the psychotherapeutic aspects of Fritsch's aims suggest a distinctly instrumentalist approach to art which runs counter to Adorno's argument for the autonomy of art in his \textit{Ästhetische Theorie}: 'Ich verstehe auch mein Schreiben letztlich als Erlösungs- oder Heilungsprozeß, daß man dort, wo die größten Wunden sind, ansetzt mit seiner Arbeit und versucht, das geistig zu läutern, zu heilen und umzupolen', explained Fritsch in one interview.\footnote{Fritsch, quoted in Norbert Otto Eke, ' "Im Kopf die Toten verwesen nicht". Werner Fritsch "Theater des Todes" ', \textit{Zeitschrift für deutsche Philologie}, 125 (2006), pp. 64-81, p. 79. The original source is the programme to the premiere of \textit{Wondreber Totentanz}, Staatstheater Darmstadt, 1998, p. 25.} Fritsch's conception of theatre as therapy is clearly heavily indebted to Freudian psychology. Echoing Freud's thesis that that which has been repressed will perpetually return – a cyclical pattern which stands in sharp contrast to the teleological view of human history which is invoked with the references to the Last Judgment –, Fritsch suggests that bringing the repressed past into consciousness in the theatre will help prevent these traumas from being repeated in the world outside the theatre.\footnote{See \textit{N}, pp. 14-15: 'Falls die Zeit Zyklus ist, und nicht Pfeil, der uns – auch von der Zukunft her, deren Möglichkeit, auf eine lebenswerte Weise auch nur für die Generation unserer Kinder, stattzufinden wir Tag um Tag durch unsere Blindheit nolens volens unterbinden – eines Tages ins Herz trifft, heißt das im Klartext, dass der Geist von Auschwitz, wenn wir ihn nur vergessen wollen, auf die eine oder andere versteckte oder offensichtliche Weise wiederkehrt: als schlimmstmögliche Nutzung der unsichtbaren Installation Überwachung und Gedankenkontrolle, die rings um uns angelegt ist und bereits praktiziert wird.'} Fritsch's aim of transforming spectators in a way that impacts on lived reality clearly demonstrates the privileging of efficacy over entertainment which Schechner regards as the defining characteristic of ritual. However, this returns us yet again to the problems posed by Fritsch's insistence on cultivating unique subjectivities, for it is difficult to see how his relatively well-defined ethico-therapeutic goals can be reconciled with his desire to allow each individual spectator complete freedom of response. Leaving aside this problem, Fritsch's view of theatre as a dark, painful but ultimately therapeutic process is one that has informed a good deal of the work discussed in this thesis. The basic objectives of Fritsch's Holocaust memory-work parallel those of Tabori, who as we have seen is also indebted to Freudian ideas about the necessity of confronting repressed
traumas. However, Fritsch’s programmatic texts demonstrate the inflated, quasi-mystical rhetoric of which Tabori was extremely sceptical. His stylisation of theatre as a surrogate religion echoes the manifestoes of ‘holy’ theatre practitioners such as Artaud and Grotowski, but like these forerunners, Fritsch’s project owes much more to the concepts, strategies and aims of psychoanalytic psychotherapy than it does to traditional religious notions, beliefs and values. Thus even if his theatre does meet Schechner’s contentious definition of ritual, it is ritual which embraces the core principles of secularity.

**Conclusion**

This chapter has argued that religious allusions play a predominantly rhetorical role in Fritsch’s theoretical and programmatic texts, and that the main aims, strategies, concepts and values of his theatrical project are ultimately secular. That is to say, Fritsch is not calling for a revival of traditional religious beliefs or practices in the theatre. Instead, religious material is detached from much of its original religious meaning, and is exploited to defend the significance of Fritsch’s theatre. Atmospherically, religious allusions imbue Fritsch’s project with a sense of solemnity, sacredness and prestige, and they help to assert the integrity, purity and ethical superiority of theatre over today’s vast array of media alternatives. Furthermore, religion represents something that is antithetical in many ways to modernity, and so it is invoked to reinforce the idea that Fritsch is creating a ‘Gegenraum’ to contemporary culture by replacing materialism with spirituality (though in Fritsch’s case, this is a spirituality of the self), and rational or empirical knowledge with non-rational, quasi-mystical insights. The parallels which are repeatedly drawn between theatre and religion in Fritsch’s programmatic texts imply that theatre is in a unique position to fill a perceived metaphysical vacuum in today’s world, but I have found these parallels to be rather superficial. Fritsch emphasises certain performative affinities between theatre and liturgy, such as physical co-presence and liveness, but he largely neglects what is arguably a more important element of liturgy: the shared beliefs, values and ‘higher’ meanings which they affirm. The next chapter turns to Fritsch’s theatrical texts themselves. It examines the role played by religious signs in the pursuit of the programmatic
objectives outlined in this chapter, and it assesses whether Fritsch's plays demonstrate a stronger interest in the actual meaning of religion, or whether here too religious elements serve primarily as decorative flourishes.
6. ‘Ist ohne Gott unsere Natur / Totschlag nur / und Tortur?’

Fritsch’s Wondreber Totentanz and Aller Seelen

Wondreber Totentanz. Traumspiel (1995) and Aller Seelen. Traumspiel (2000), two explorations of the National Socialist past set in or at least near his native Oberpfalz, are prime examples of the ‘Erinnerungsheimarbeit’ for which Fritsch is best known. They both demonstrate the extremely religious – arguably even religiose – quality which is also characteristic of Fritsch’s theatre, for religious elements pervade virtually all semiotic levels, from the titles, characters and language, to aspects of the mise en scène such as stage decoration, costumes, music and lighting. In fact, the religious signs are too numerous to deal with exhaustively in a single chapter. In discussing the place and significance of religion in these theatrical texts, therefore, this chapter focuses on some representative examples, devoting special attention to the question of how religious signs are deployed to realise the programmatic aims discussed in Chapter 5. I begin in section 6.1 with an overview of the plots and structures of these plays, briefly drawing out the similarities and differences between Fritsch’s dream-plays and those of the most famous exponents of the form, Strindberg and the Expressionists. In section 6.2 I discuss Fritsch’s key themes. I want to investigate here the extent to which Fritsch’s plays demonstrate a real thematic interest in religion itself, and the extent to which religion is mined for images and symbols to explore subject matter which, though possibly ‘metaphysical’, is not specifically religious. Finally, in section 6.3 I interrogate the role played by religion in Fritsch’s evocations of a pre-industrial, pre-secular, and in Wondreber Totentanz also liturgically-styled, ‘cosmos’ which functions, according to Fritsch, as a ‘Gegenraum’ to contemporary Western culture.

6.1 Plot and structure: The dream-play and the ‘Film des Lebens’

Wondreber Totentanz is a densely textured, multileveled theatrical reworking of Fritsch’s earlier radio-play, Isidor Isidor (1993), and novel, Stechapfel. Legende (1995). It interweaves a number of narrative threads and therefore, like much postdramatic theatre, it lacks the kind of linear ‘plot’ which can be easily synopsised. The framework of the play – what Fritsch refers to as ‘die sichtbare
Ebene" (*WT*, p. 141) – is the funeral Mass of Irmgard, a young woman who has been killed in a terrorist attack while on honeymoon in Egypt (one of many references to Egypt in this play). Her widowed husband, Isidor, is present at the funeral, but he is in a coma and near to death himself as a result of the attack. On a second level, *Wondreher Totentanz* is a dream-play depicting the memories and fantasies which flash through Isidor’s unconscious in his final moments of life: ‘Vielleicht findet ja das ganze Stück in seinem Kopf statt’, observes Fritsch in an introductory note (*WT*, p. 143), inevitably recalling Strindberg’s comment in his famous prefatory note to *A Dream Play* that ‘one consciousness reigns above […] all – that of the dreamer’. As well as the echoes of Strindberg, however, Isidor’s unconscious thoughts, which are interspersed associatively with scenes from the funeral ceremony, evoke the aesthetics of cinema, in that they resemble flashbacks. *Wondreher Totentanz* appears to take as its inspiration the conceit of Pier Paolo Pasolini, a writer and film-maker greatly admired by Fritsch, that nearness to death prompts the mind to construct a ‘montage’ of the truly significant moments of life. Demonstrating again that his work is heavily influenced by one of the very media forms in resistance to which he claims to reassert theatre’s specificity, the ‘film of life’ device crops up in various guises in several of Fritsch’s plays. However, the conceit – a reformulation in cinematic terms of the cliché that our life flashes before our eyes just before we die – is explicitly invoked only in Fritsch’s preface to *CHROMA. Farbenlehre für Chamäleons* (2000), which imagines the ‘film’ which might have played in the unconscious of the famous actor Gustaf Grundgens just before he dies:

---

399 Strindberg, ‘*A Dream Play*’, p. 19.
402 Pier Paolo Pasolini, *Heretical Empiricism*, trans. Ben Lawton and Louise K. Barnett (Bloomington: Indiana University Press, 1988), p. 242: ‘Death effects an instantaneous montage of our lives; that is, it chooses the truly meaningful moments (which are no longer modifiable by other possible contrary or incoherent moments) and puts them into a sequence.’
403 As well as the two plays under discussion here, the ‘film of life’ conceit can be detected in *Cherubim* (1987), *NICO. Sphinx aus Eis* (2001) and *Das Rad des Glücks* (2005), three monologues in which the imminence of death prompts a montage-like flood of memories. See Sinead Crowe, '"Der Tod schneidet den Film des Lebens": Life-Writing in the Theatre of Werner Fritsch', in Julian Preece, Frank Finlay, and Ruth J. Owen (eds.), *New German Literature: Life-Writing and Dialogue with the Arts* (Oxford: Peter Lang, 2007), pp. 401-16.
Der Tod schneidet den Film des Lebens. Und klebt die entscheidenden Bildfolgen aneinander. Sicher sind die Sequenzen, die man in diesem Zustand sieht, anders belichtet. Eine wichtige Frage ist, ob auch die Perspektiven Einstellungsgrößen Farben Geschwindigkeiten Optiken andere sind.\footnote{Werner Fritsch, 'CHROMA. Farbenlehre für Chamäleons', in Fritsch, CHROMA. Farbenlehre für Chamäleons / EULEN:SPIEGEL. Deutsche Geschichte (Frankfurt am Main: edition suhrkamp, 2002), pp. 7-78, p. 11; sic.}

As well as portraying Isidor’s own personal ‘film of life’, which is mostly made up of scenes of his post-war Oberpfalz childhood and his love-affair with Irmgard, on a third level Wondreher Totentanz explores the collective memories of the local community, focusing on the atrocities that were committed in this part of the Oberpfalz during the Third Reich, particularly in the concentration camp at Flossenbürg. These horrors are depicted mostly by means of personal accounts of this period, which are told, with echoes of Greek tragedy, by two choruses: a ‘Chor der Toten I’, made up of ‘die in der Erde begrabenen, eher deutschen Toten’ and a ‘Chor der Toten II’, made up of ‘die im Feuer verbrannten, eher jüdischen Toten’ (\textit{WT}, p. 140).

\textit{Aller Seelen} also appears to conflate the dream-play form with the idea of a film of life. The central figure is Christa, now an old, dying woman, and the play depicts her nightmarish memories of the monstrous acts that were committed around her family home near the Slovenian border during and just after World War II. The play is divided into three sections, each of which is set on All Soul’s Day in three consecutive years. In the first section it is 1943, and Christa’s father, Lazarus, is murdered by Wehrmacht soldiers for harbouring partisans on his farm. In the second section, 1944, Christa is incarcerated along with her family and neighbours in a concentration camp, where they are forced to labour in a quarry. (Though the concentration camp is unnamed in the play, its proximity to the quarry suggests a strong resemblance to Flossenbürg.) In the final part of the triptych, Christa, having survived the concentration camp, takes refuge with a German soldier, Wolfi, and his family. However, the peace is disturbed by the arrival of former concentration camp prisoners who wreak vengeance by murdering Wolfi.
Critics have been quick to point out the Strindbergian and Expressionistic qualities of Fritsch’s theatre. But while Fritsch certainly shares with these antecedents a preoccupation with unconscious experience, it is important to note that his dream-plays do not treat the key Expressionist trope of quest. Fritsch’s central figures are not seekers. Therefore, although the episodic scenes which comprise Wondreber Totentanz and Aller Seelen superficially resemble ‘stations’, they do not represent stages of a journey towards religious or spiritual transfiguration. Thus while these plays exhibit certain stylistic traits of Expressionism, particularly with regard to their ecstatic and quasi-mystical qualities, it is Botho Strauß’s depiction of Lotte’s religious struggle in Groß und klein, despite its avoidance of almost any of the pathos of Expressionism, which is truer to the thematic traditions of Expressionist drama.

6.2 Themes and motifs

The themes treated in Wondreber Totentanz and Aller Seelen against the context of the Third Reich are of an unapologetically weighty nature. They include the cyclical character of history; revenge, remembrance and the possibility of redemption; and the contradictions of the human soul: its capacity for both immense love and terrible cruelty. It is in meditating on such great matters that Fritsch’s aspiration to provide a refuge for metaphysics is perhaps best realised. Fritsch makes great use of religious motifs in his engagement with such metaphysical (as well as existential and ethical) issues. However, it is my contention that he does not give these themes a religious treatment, in that he does not reflect on the meaningfulness and relevance of specifically religious responses to them. To illustrate this point, sections 6.2.1 and 6.2.2 below will focus on Fritsch’s deployment of Christian motifs of death and human ‘fallenness’, showing that these resonant images are exploited without their religious meaning being explored. In section 6.3.2, however, I identify one theme which can be described as specifically religious: theodicy, a theological problem which has been explored in a number of the modern theatrical texts already discussed in this thesis.

6.2.1 Motifs of death

Ironically, given that one of Fritsch’s programmatic aims is to turn theatre into a ‘Bollwerk gegen den Tod’, death is an almost constant presence in Wondreber Totentanz and Aller Seelen, as the titles themselves would suggest. This presence manifests itself in a multitude of ways, including grisly depictions or descriptions of murder; figures who are dying or who come back from the dead; settings such as cemeteries and crematoria; and – the focus of this section – allusions to those aspects of religion which deal with death, such as eschatology, funerary rites and biblical narratives involving death.\(^4\) There are a few, relatively fleeting, points at which these plays reflect on the mystery of death itself. For example, in the opening scene of Aller Seelen, Lazarus invokes a kind of naive folk superstition as he tries to describe to his young son what follows death: ‘Die Stern – da wohnen die Toten’, he explains. ‘[…] Die schauen auf uns!’ (AS, p. 13). Later, the play encourages us to imagine for a moment what the process of dying might be like: ‘Im Augenblick des Todes steht alles in Weiβglut, wie im Augenblick zuvor von Gott erst erschaffen’, asserts Lazarus’ devout aunt, Philomena (AS, p. 64), who comes back from the dead after she is murdered in the concentration camp. (The Beckettian intertwining of beginnings and endings here is just one of many motifs of cyclicality, as will be shown in section 6.2.2 below.)

On the whole, however, while the motifs of these plays would suggest a morbid preoccupation with death, grappling with the significance of mortality per se is not, in fact, a major theme. Fritsch’s focus lies instead on imagining what the dead – in particular those who were murdered during the Third Reich – would have to say about the past. The intention is to develop a fresh perspective on German history by giving a voice to those who were irrevocably silenced. Where Fritsch’s ‘Film des Lebens’ conceit posits death as the event which gives each individual

\(^4\) In Wondreber Totentanz, these Judaeo-Christian motifs of death are mixed with allusions to the elaborate funerary practices and beliefs of ancient Egypt, a culture in which, as the priest presiding over Irmgard’s funeral explains, ‘Die wuβten um den Tod’ (WT, p. 148). The religio-mythic syncretism of Wondreber Totentanz will be considered in more detail in other sections of this chapter.
life its final narrative, his treatment of history takes as its premise the idea that it may be the dead who have the most valuable insights into the past: ‘Wird Geschichte / nicht von den Toten allein / verstanden? / Sind nicht im Falle des Kriegs / die Erzählungen Überlebender / Geschichtsfälschung von vornherein?’ asks the priest presiding over the funeral ceremony in Wondereber Totentanz (WT, p. 148), echoing the familiar maxim that official historical narratives are unreliable because they are always written by the victors. A similar emphasis on the importance of remembering the past from the perspectives of the dead can be found in the work of a number of major contemporary European playwrights, including Heiner Müller, who described theatre as a ‘Totenbeschwörung’ and a ‘Dialog mit den Toten’, and Tadeusz Kantor, in whose ‘Theatre of Death’ the return of the dead was a recurring motif. Some striking parallels can also be drawn with George Tabori’s Jubiläum (1983), in which Jewish victims of the Holocaust rise from their graves and confront the audience with the horrors that they endured.

In general, then, the many religious motifs of death in Fritsch’s theatrical texts do not reflect a thematic interest in exploring religious beliefs about death and the afterlife. Instead, these motifs are reinterpreted within the secular, this-worldly context of uncovering forgotten pasts. For example, the biblical connotations of the name ‘Lazarus’ are metaphorical only. They are not deployed as part of a meditation on Christ’s defeat of death, but instead point to the fact that this figure rises from the dead within Christa’s dreaming unconscious. Similarly, while this play refers in its title to the Christian feast day on which the faithful pray for the souls of those who are in Purgatory, Fritsch does not reflect greatly in any depth


409 George Tabori, Jubiläum’, in Tabori, Theaterstücke II (Frankfurt am Main: Carl Hanser Verlag, 1994), pp. 49-86.
on religious ideas about the afterworld: his remembrance of the dead focuses on their experiences in this world.

Another religious motif of death which is prominent in both of the plays under discussion here is the dance of death, a ceremonial form which Kantor’s Theatre of Death also frequently invoked. In medieval and baroque religious iconography, the dance of death typically showed death, usually depicted as a skeleton or a corpse, dancing with various representatives of society, and it had a didactic function: to warn that death is inevitable irrespective of social standing, and that therefore everyone should prepare to meet their Maker and Judge. Fritsch claims that Wondreber Totentanz was inspired by the eponymous fresco painted on the ceiling of the chapel near his childhood home, but the motif is largely removed from its religious context. In a scene of sentimental utopianism at the end of the play, the choruses of the dead dance with each other – and not with a personification of death –, Germans and Jews finally reconciled as they talk about their horrific experiences during World War II and the Holocaust. The function of Fritsch’s version of the dance of death here is not to warn spectators about the need for spiritual preparation for the world to come – indeed, it will be shown at a later point that Fritsch’s dancers expressly reject belief in the existence of heaven or God – but to bear witness to the sufferings of those who died during the Nazi regime. Fritsch’s appropriation of this religious iconography invests his play with ceremonialism, and, like Tabori’s religious borrowings, this helps to defend the gravitas and ethical legitimacy of his memory-work. However, like several other modern dramatists, including Hugo von Hofmannsthal, Horváth, Brecht, Manfred Hausmann, und Rolf Hochhuth, Fritsch secularises the motif in that he jettisons its original religious message of ‘Rechenschaft nach dem Tod’.

---

410 See Hans-Thies Lehmann, *Postdramatisches Theater* (Frankfurt am Main: Verlag der Autoren, 1999), p. 120.
Fritsch’s rendering of the dance of death in *Aller Seelen* does not pursue the religious objectives of the medieval original either. Its chief function here, where it appears in conjunction with numerous biblical allusions, is to exalt a secular ideal of love. In the second part of the triptych, Christa dreams that the risen Lazarus takes part in a dance with friends and family members during her wedding to her lover, the partisan Stephan. Entitled ‘Liebe ist gewaltiger als der Tod’, one of several allusions to the *Song of Songs,* this scene takes up the old theme of the symbiosis of love and death. But where Jewish and Christian theological traditions have generally read the *Song of Songs* as an allegory of God’s love for Israel, the Church, or the individual believer, Fritsch uses the religious allusions to celebrate and indeed sacralise *human* rather than divine love. There are some echoes of the *memento mori* message of the medieval dance of death when Death himself makes a brief appearance, citing a *Volkslied* to warn about the transitoriness of life—‘Freut euch des Lebens, / solange noch das Lämpchen glüht’ (*AS*, p. 43) – but this scene decisively rejects Christian ideas about what lies beyond the grave. It subverts its allusions to Genesis to suggest that, in a brutalised, seemingly God-forsaken world, it is only human love that can offer the possibility of transcendence:

**Engel**
Adam und Eva haben Gott vergessen—
in die Stauden hineingekrallt
und Äpfel gefressen.

**Judith**
Ja, das Paradies ist nirgends mehr
außer in mir, Engel!
(*AS*, p. 39)

This scene offers secular consolation for mortality, and even, to some extent, for the barbarity of Nazi Germany: ‘Christus hat sich ewig gefreut, / daß im Steinbruch der Stechapfel / so schön blüht’, Philomena tells the dancing lovers (*AS*, p. 39), invoking the thorn apple as an emblem of the love that manages to flourish even in the bleak surroundings of the concentration camp quarry. The difference from Strauß’ *Groß und klein* is vast. Whereas Strauß uses religious

---

414 Cf. *Song of Songs* 8:6: ‘Place me like a seal over your heart, / like a seal on your arm; / for love is as strong as death, / its jealousy unyielding as the grave. / It burns like blazing fire, / like a mighty flame.’
motifs to throw into relief the blandness and emotional flatness of contemporary existence, Fritsch exploits their ‘grandeur of emotion’ to dramatise the polarities of human nature: its potential for all-conquering love but also, as the next section shows, monstrosity. The problem with using religious motifs to make wartime rural Germany the site of such extreme human experience, however, is that it tends to mythologise the Third Reich, an issue I will also address in the following section.

6.2.2 Imagery of the Fall

By raising the wartime dead, Fritsch confronts the spectator with German history from the perspectives of those who have suffered the very worst in human savagery. His dead figures’ versions of history evoke a world in which barbarism is pervasive and few, if any, are entirely innocent; in a rather crude simplification of Fritsch’s basic message, the words ‘Alle sind schuld’ were emblazoned across a metal gate, ironically echoing the Nazi concentration camp slogan ‘Arbeit macht frei’, in Johann Kresnik’s 2000 production of Aller Seelen at the Thalia Theater, Hamburg. Wondereber Totentanz and Aller Seelen make the familiar point that the Nazis had all too many willing executioners: ‘Überall wo man auf sie getroffen ist, / hat man sie über den Haufen geschossen, / hat man ihnen mit der Schaufel das Hirn herausgehaut. / Nicht etwa im KZ. / Im Keller, in der Küche, in der Kirche’, asserts the sadistic concentration guard Geigenbauer as he is forced by US soldiers to exhume a mass grave in one particularly grotesque scene (AS, p. 57). More provocatively, however, these plays also complicate distinctions between perpetrators and victims. Taking up a theme which is of deep autobiographical significance to Fritsch, whose own grandparents were murdered by liberated concentration camp prisoners on All Soul’s Day 1945, both of these plays depict former victims of the Nazis performing monstrous acts of retribution. Thus in Aller Seelen the German soldier Wolfi is murdered in cold blood by former concentration camp prisoners, and in Wondereber Totentanz, Samuel, a former

---

415 Fritsch, ‘Der Schatten des Sophokles’, p. 264. Aller Seelen also draws on the personal experience of director Johann Kresnik, who as a small child witnessed the murder of his father by partisans; see Matthias Heine, ‘Im Rausch erscheinen ihm Gartenzwerge’, Die Welt, 17 April 2000. This intertwining of collective history and personal experience represents another echo of Kantor, whose treatments of Polish history usually drew greatly on his own childhood memories; see Lehmann, Postdramatisches Theater, p. 118.
Jewish prisoner of Flossenbürg, wreaks indiscriminate revenge by murdering Isidor’s father and raping his mother.

One of the most persistent images with religious connotations deployed in Fritsch’s engagement with the atrocities of the Third Reich is the viper (‘Kreuzotter’), a creature which is referred to several times in Aller Seelen and almost obsessively in Wondreber Totentanz. As discussed in the previous chapter, Fritsch insists that the language and imagery used in his work resist univocality. Therefore, the viper functions as an ambiguous symbol whose resonances constantly shift. For example, the first part of Aller Seelen refers to the relatively positive connotations of vipers in Bavarian folk superstition, which holds that a milk-fed viper brings the blessings of deceased ancestors (AS, p. 15). In Wondreber Totentanz, vipers become emblems of sensuality when they are compared by the choruses to the tongues of the kissing lovers, Isidor and Irmgard (WT, pp. 178-9). Yet despite Fritsch’s determined effort to promote fluidity of meaning, it can hardly be denied that, in Western culture, the symbol of the serpent is associated first and foremost with the Bible. Even for the non-religious spectator, the dominant association evoked by the image of a snake is likely to be one of the most familiar biblical myths: the narrative in Genesis of humanity’s fall from innocence to sin. The viper is explicitly linked with the notion of a lost paradise at several points in Fritsch’s texts, thereby emphatically triggering this biblical association. Again, however, these religious references serve a metaphorical purpose only, in that the Fall is invoked as a metaphor for the total collapse of civilisation during the Holocaust, rather than as an explanation for human evil. Just one example from Wondreber Totentanz will suffice as illustration. In the following excerpt, the concept of ‘paradise’ is invoked ironically to underscore the dreadful conditions of Flossenbürg, where prisoners were so desperate for food that they were reduced to eating snakes:

Chor der Toten II
Und Gott nur geben kleines kleines Paradieses
in diesses Zeiten
Nur geben Kreizotter in Steinbruch

Fleisch für Hunger
in Kerper von des Todes leben.
(WT, p. 186; sic

Imagery of the Fall — Western culture’s central myth about the universal corruptibility of human nature — helps to communicate Fritsch’s view that German society was universally tainted by the depravity of the Third Reich. Atmospherically, due to its long association with the Devil in both Jewish and Christian theology, the serpent motif helps evoke a chilling sense of pervasive evil. A troubling effect of Fritsch’s use of the imagery of the Fall, however, is that it contributes towards what Norbert Otto Eke refers to as ‘eine entlastende Mythisierung des Bösen’. Though Fritsch’s work exhibits a form of natural supernaturalism, whereby religious motifs are reinterpreted within a secular frame of reference, motifs of the Fall nonetheless have the effect of mystifying evil, and thereby of obscuring the complex material and social factors which led to Nazism.

Just as Fritsch does not examine religious responses to death in his work, so he does not investigate in any depth religious responses to human wickedness: the doctrine that salvation is achieved through God’s grace, for example, or that Christ’s sacrifice redeemed humanity from its sins. Aller Seelen does refer to the Christian belief in the Second Coming of Christ in the title of one of its final scenes, ‘Der jüngste Tag’ (AS, p. 59), which depicts the birth of Wolfi’s child and reflects on the profound ambivalence of generating new life in a world so full of cruelty. But, again, the religious allusion is given secular meaning, for the hope expressed by the victims of Nazism who stand by and watch as the child is born is not that Jesus Christ will come to raise the dead and destroy evil. Instead, echoing

---

417 The Jewish chorus’ language, which Fritsch describes as ‘Krematoriumsesperanto’ (WT, p. 141), is characterised by ellipses, staccato rhythms and awkward, non-standard grammar, syntax, vocabulary and pronunciation, which is supposed to convey their trauma. A major problem with this artificial language, however, is that it ‘others’, alienates and depersonalises the victims of the Holocaust, defining their identity solely in terms of their suffering. It was criticised by many reviewers for being kitsch and even tasteless. For example, Gerhard Stadelmeier complained that ‘so kommen die jüdischen Toten noch einmal unters Räderwerk: umgebracht in Klischees. Die Sprache der Figuren im Wondreber Totentanz offenbart nichts. Sie verklebt’s im Schwulst’. Gerhard Stadelmeier, ‘Im Disneyland der Schuld’, Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung, 19 January 1998. See also Franz Wille, ‘Gespenster der Gegenwart’, Theater Heute, 3 (1998), pp. 4-11, which criticised the way in which ‘Kunstgewerbe fließend in die Geschmacklosigkeit übergeht.’

418 Eke, ‘Im Kopf die Toten verwesen nicht’, p. 77.
Hannah Arendt’s philosophy of ‘natality’, which used birth as a metaphor for the ability of each individual to begin something new, it is simply that the next generation will be different (AS, p. 65).

As discussed in the previous chapter, the utopian aims of Fritsch’s project do not appeal to traditional religious models of redemption, but are based instead on the psychotherapeutic paradigm which holds that repressed traumas recur until they have been properly confronted. The danger that the horrors of the past will be continually repeated is symbolised in the two plays under discussion here by recurring patterns and motifs of repetition and circularity which jar with the teleological view of human history which underpins the biblical motifs deployed in the play. In Wondreber Totentanz, for example, the younger generation have the same names as their parents; Otto, a young neo-Nazi brutalised by his experiences in the Bundeswehr, exemplifies the resurgence of anti-Semitism in contemporary Germany; the bloodshed of World War II is echoed in terrorism in contemporary Egypt; and the play is prefaced with quotations from Heraclitus’ philosophy about the cyclical nature of human life (WT, p. 141). However, probably the most striking, and most frequently occurring, motif of circularity in this play is the image of the viper swallowing its own tail. Here we find the meaning of the viper shift again as it becomes the ouroboros, the ancient mystical (and according to Carl Jung, archetypal) symbol for the cyclical nature of things. Again, I will focus on just one example by way of illustration. In a scene entitled ‘Ozean aus Licht’, Elsa, a young woman who is trapped in an abusive relationship with Otto, encounters a viper with its tail in its mouth as she bathes in a lake. In the biblical tradition, water is associated with spiritual rebirth, but there seems to be no hope for a new beginning for Elsa. Instead, the lake becomes a site of reincarnation – another non-Christian myth based on a cyclic understanding of time – as Elsa transforms into one of her previous incarnations, a malevolent pirate. Picking up the ouroboros and holding it high over her head, she asks in desperation, ‘Wie komm ich nur heraus / aus diesem fürchterlichen Kreislauf, / Kreuzotter, weißt du es? / Weißt du als einzige den Weg/ zurück ins Paradies?’ (WT, p. 195). Here again, the viper

---

motif is associated with the expulsion from paradise, but this biblical association is conflated with a pagan pattern of eternal return to symbolise the post-war generation’s continued entrapment in cycles of violence and hatred. This imagery is extremely portentous, arguably rather sententious, and, more problematically, it suggests a fatalistic outlook on human cruelty which undermines basic concepts of moral responsibility.

In the foregoing discussion I have attempted to show how Fritsch’s theatrical texts both exploit some of the original biblical associations of the symbolism of the Fall, and try to open this symbolism up to other, non-religious meanings. I would suggest that the image of the viper never totally loses its biblical feel, but by overlaying it with other, shifting associations, Fritsch attempts to stimulate the imagination of his spectators. Fritsch explained in one interview that he wanted to exploit the inherent ‘energy’ of such religious symbols, while at the same time ‘purging’ these symbols of the doctrine that they once promoted:

Es geht darum, mit Symbolen zu arbeiten, die seit mehreren tausend Jahren da sind und ebensolang zur Unterdrückung des Denkens, der Empfindungen und der Sexualität eingesetzt werden. Durch meine Arbeit will ich gleichzeitig von ihrer Energie profitieren, sie jedoch umpolen. Andererzeits gehen wir allmählich dieses Symbolkosmos verlustig. Nennen wir meine Verwendung die Reinigung der Symbole von dem, was der jahrhundertlange Mißbrauch derselben an Schlacke angelagert hat. Sie sollen purgiert werden durch eine poetische Verwendung.420

This statement demonstrates quite clearly that it is the aesthetic or emotional effect of religious signs more than the belief-system from which they stem that interests Fritsch. Indeed, Fritsch is remarkably dismissive here of what he sees as the restrictiveness of religious doctrine, demonstrating what is arguably a typically postmodern resistance to any belief-system which might inhibit the freedom of one’s own unique subjectivity.

6.2.3 Theodicy

In the previous two sections I argued that Fritsch's work mines the Judaeo-Christian tradition for its resonant images of death, love and human corruptibility, but that these images are usually detached from what religious doctrines actually have to 'say' about these aspects of human experience. One specifically religious theme which is addressed by Wondreher Totentanz and Aller Seelen, however, is theodicy: the (arguably rather elementary) theological problem of how faith in God as the benevolent, omniscient and omnipotent Creator and Ruler of the universe can be reconciled with suffering and evil of such magnitude. This problem is raised in the very opening lines of Wondreher Totentanz, in which we find yet another variation of the viper motif, as the priest conducting Irmgard's funeral ceremony tells the congregation, in a rather turgid antiphonal style, about a dream he had the night before:

**Geistlicher**
Heut nacht hatte ich im Traum
alte Heiligenfiguren zu spalten.
Als die Axt in den Kopf einer Gottvaterfigur fuhr,
kroch eine Kreuzotter heraus.
Und ich fiel im Bann dieses Traumgesichts auf die Knie
und betete:
Kreuzotter, die vor Gift im Kopf Gott vergiß
und doch Gott ist.

**Chor der Trauergemeinde**
Kreuzotter, die doch Gott ist.

**Geistlicher**
Kreuzotter, aus deren Augen Feuer stiebt von Zeit zu Zeit, aus deren
Rachen Blitze zügeln.
[...]
Und Gott war die Schlange,

**Chor der Trauergemeinde**
... und die Schlange war Gott.

**Geistlicher**
Und Gott schluckte die Schlange.

**Chor der Trauergemeinde**
Und die Schlange schluckte Gott.
*(WT, p. 143-4)*

Here, the snake represents a dualistic force. The sinister image of a poisonous creature with fire flickering out of its eyes evokes the identification of the serpent with Satan in biblical theology, yet at the same time, the serpent is identified with
God. The Judaeo-Christian idea of a benevolent God is challenged, for the message communicated in the priest’s dream seems to be that if God does exist, He/She must contain at least as much evil as good, given the presence of so much cruelty and suffering in the world.

Subsequently in this play, juxtapositions of religious elements with depictions of savagery serve to expose the absolute failure of traditional religious beliefs and values in Nazi Germany. For example, the rosary is recited while Samuel rapes Isidor’s mother and attempts to set fire to German refugees who he has trapped inside a church (WT, pp. 190-1). In Aller Seelen’s concentration camp, Judith is forced to satisfy the commandant’s sadistic desires by whipping him with a belt engraved with the grotesque SS slogan, ‘Gott mit uns’ (AS, p. 55), and Geigenbauer forces the camp choir to sing ‘Stille Nacht Heilige Nacht’ on Christmas Eve while they watch fellow prisoners being hanged (AS, p.52). In a grotesque degradation of the sacrament of communion in the first part of Aller Seelen, Lazarus’ neighbour Erwin is forced by partisans to swallow pages of Mein Kampf:

Paul
Auffressen, sag ich!
Milan
Das ist doch die Offenbarung für dich!
Paul reißt einige Seiten raus, knüllt sie zusammen:
Der Leib Christi!
Milan
Scheißt morgen das Scheißpapier gleich mit in aller Herrgottsfrüh!
(AS, p. 28)

As well as travestying the Eucharist, this episode evokes strong associations of those biblical passages in which the prophet literally consumes the Word of God (Ezekiel 3 and Revelation 10). The biblical trope in which ‘the physical presence of the “word” is powerfully felt, not merely as a cerebral event to be understood, but also to be taken into the body physically’ is brutally subverted here to expose distance from the word of God. Moreover, the juxtaposition of the sacred and the scatological is shocking, and it lends Fritsch’s memory-work a visceral quality

---

which recalls Tabori’s view that when we remember past traumas, we must do so ‘mit Haut, Nase, Zunge, Hintern, Füßen und Bauch’.

‘Ist ohne Gott unsere Natur / Totschlag nur / und Tortur?’ agonises the priest in Aller Seelen (AS, p. 41), echoing Dostoevsky’s warning in The Brothers Karamazov that if God is dead, anything is permissible. Conversely, however, the position insistently put forward elsewhere in these plays is that it was human savagery and hubris which ‘killed’ the Judaeo-Christian idea of God. For example, in one of Wondreber Totentanz’s Flossenbürg scenes, a doctor surgically removes the idea of God from the brain of a priest who has dared to preach that National Socialism goes against ‘Gottes Politik’ (WT, p. 147). It is hinted here that the Third Reich, with its ruthless pursuit of scientific innovation and control of nature, is a pathological embodiment of modernity, in which man assumes the role of God. This idea is also explored in Aller Seelen, where an equally ghoulish concentration camp doctor proclaims: ‘Alles Verkrüppelte, alles Minderrassige wird von diesem Planeten verschwunden sein. Das Handwerk des Herrgottes beherrschen wir bald besser als er selbst!’ (AS, p. 51)

In the dance of death at the end of Wondreber Totentanz, Elias Ackermann, a member of the Jewish chorus of the dead, alludes to the biblical book of Job – the first great work to explore the theodicy dilemma – as he tries to make sense of the atrocities he has experienced:

6. Toter aus dem Chor der Toten II: Elias Ackermann
Wie Hiob keine Antwort Gottes Gegenwart ist die Antwort Wieso hat das passiert [...] Es gibt keinen Gott mehr Keinen Gottglauben in Himmel Gerechtigkeit Gottes und Versehnung Gottes [...] Kein Mensch kann begreifen daß Gott Quellen der Gerechtigkeit Ich kann nicht begreifen daß Gott so strafen sein Volk Ohrfeigen in Ordnung wenn Volk nicht folgen Aber rausnimmt ein Aug und abhacken Füße ist schwer zu glauben Gott liebende Vater So Folgen für nix.
(WT, p. 210)

Unlike Job, Elias Ackermann receives no consolation, because God, symbolised by the frail old Jewish man Samuel, is Himself portrayed as one of the victims of

422 See Ibid., p. 83.
the Holocaust: 'Und ich jetzt sein zuricke in Kirche aus Holz / Und ich sein zuricke in Lager wo ich stirbt / Wo ich verbrennt in Asche' (WT, p. 212). The play ends with overblown pathos: Samuel/God dies in the arms of another concentration camp prisoner while a Jewish lullaby is sung in the background. There are echoes here of Elie Wiesel’s Night, in which the hanging of a young child in Auschwitz is identified with the death of God.\footnote{Elie Wiesel, Night (New York: Bantam Books, 1982), pp. 61-2.} Previous chapters of this thesis demonstrate that Wondreber Totentanz also follows in a relatively long dramatic tradition of portraying God as a figure who is moribund, enfeebled or in some other way unfit for the modern world. I have shown elsewhere that Botho Strauß’ dramas portray God as a social outcast, and that Tabori depicts God as a clownish ‘loser’, but Fritsch’s extremely sentimental handling of the theme is perhaps most reminiscent of Wolfgang Borchert’s similarly overwrought depiction in Draufßen vor der Tür of the post-war God as a lachrymose old man in whom nobody believes. But while the two plays under discussion here suggest that faith is impossible after the Holocaust, it was shown in Chapter 5 that Fritsch sets out to offer within the theatre compensation for what Weber called ‘die Entzauberung der Welt’. The following section examines how Fritsch’s attempts to create a ‘Gegenraum’ in today’s techno-rational, disenchanted society paradoxically rely very heavily on borrowings from the very religious traditions which are supposed to have collapsed.

6.3 Creating a ‘Gegenraum’

Wondreber Totentanz’s and Aller Seelen’s focus on the kind of difficult, weighty themes described above can be seen as one way of resisting a culture in which, according to Fritsch, we are normally encouraged ‘immer dann weiterzuzappen, wenn es ernst wird’. The wish to return to theatre its supposedly original solemnity represents another similarity with the avant garde practitioners discussed in Chapter 2; we are particularly reminded of Artaud’s desire to recover a ‘serious theatre’ to supplant ‘our longstanding habit of seeking diversions.’ In the previous section I suggested that religious motifs play an important role in generating an atmosphere of solemnity, contributing towards a tone which one reviewer
described as ‘ernst und hoch’,\textsuperscript{424} and thereby heightening the impression that Fritsch’s plays are profound, melancholy meditations on the traumas of the past and on the dark side of human nature. In what follows, I consider some of the other ways in which religious motifs are used in Fritsch’s theatrical texts to resist or offer relief from the realities of contemporary life. In section 6.3.1, I investigate Fritsch’s portrayal of provincial life, arguing that religious motifs help to create a primitivist antidote to the techno-rationality which dominates contemporary culture. But while Roman Catholic motifs play an important role in evoking a pre-secular ‘cosmos’ which is shot through with a sense of the sacred, I argue that the play actually exalts an apparently pre-Christian (and arguably somewhat New Age-y) spirituality of nature. In section 6.3.2 I focus on the use of liturgical elements in \textit{Wonderer Totentanz}. Again, I find that their primary function is to generate a vague atmosphere of sacredness as relief from the quotidian, but that there is little real interest in exploring the meaningfulness of the traditional content of liturgy.

6.3.1 ‘Schau auf deine Provinz!’ Bavarian folk religiosity, primitivism and Fritsch’s spirituality of nature

In \textit{Wunderer Totentanz} and \textit{Aller Seelen}, Fritsch heeds closely the advice given to him when he embarked on his writing career by his fellow Bavarian, Herbert Achternbusch: ‘Schau auf deine Provinz!’\textsuperscript{425} These theatrical texts, like much of his writing, evoke a distinctive ‘cosmos’, as Fritsch himself calls it,\textsuperscript{426} which is supposedly inspired by the Oberpfalz of his childhood, but which might strike many spectators as decidedly archaic. Its pre-industrial rural landscape and the magico-religious worldview of its peasant inhabitants prompted one theatre critic to ask, ‘Wie lange ist dieser Fritsch schon tot? Dreißig Jahre? Siebzig Jahre?’\textsuperscript{427} In this cosmos, religion – specifically, a regional folk variant of pre-Vatican II Roman Catholicism – is at one level simply ‘there’ as a social fact, something that


\textsuperscript{426} Matthaei, ‘Das Theater ist der letzte Ort für Metaphysik’, p. 168.

inflects the consciousness, language and cultural traditions of Fritsch’s figures. The priest is at the very hub of the community; Catholic rites—‘Beerdigung; Beichte; Kommunion; Hochzeit’ (WT, p. 141)—mark the passage through life; every household has a ‘Herrgottswinkel’ (AS, p. 24) and recites the Rosary; elderly virgins are awarded a ‘Jungfernschein’ (AS, p. 26); and religious allusions suffuse the local dialect. This is not to suggest that Fritsch’s figures are primly pious, however, for religious references are often juxtaposed to comic effect with the bawdy humour of many of the characters, one of the many ways in which Fritsch tries to keep the earthy and the transcendental yoked together in his work. It should also be noted that the provincial Catholicism of Fritsch’s figures is heterodox, mixing an almost medieval cult of the ‘Muttergottes’ with deep superstition (e.g. ‘Jedes Muttergottesbild, hab ich Angst gehabt, fällt herunter und bedeutet deinen Tod, Lazarus!’ exclaims Lazarus’ wife, Anna [AS, p. 17]) and local mythology (e.g. Philomena: ‘Die Muttergottes, hat es geheißen, / soll stammen aus Mürzzuschlag / in der Herzgegend. / Da hätt sie zuwenigst übermachtet allweit’ [AS, p. 41]).

Again, the difference from Strauß, whose work is often seen as a seismographic rendering of the current cultural climate, is stark. Fritsch’s treatment of the theodicy theme does acknowledge that the pre-secular world depicted in his plays is about to be eradicated, but his work does not encourage us to reflect on the consequences of secularisation today. Whereas Strauß challenges the supposedly complacent secularity of his audience by startlingly dragging religious motifs into the present and thereby stimulating reflections on their contemporary significance (or lack thereof), religious signs are so excessive in Fritsch’s plays that they tend to be swallowed up by the archaic, quasi-mystical atmosphere they help to generate.

Fritsch’s theatrical texts also differ from those of Franz Xaver Kroetz, another Bavarian playwright who has been labelled a ‘Heimarbeit’ by the press, in that they do not employ religious motifs as part of an examination of the socio-

---

economic realities of contemporary provincial life. Neither do they critically examine the real social and psychological influence of religion on provincial life in the manner of Volkstück dramatists such as Ödön von Horváth or Marieluise Fleißer, who attacked the hypocrisy and small-mindedness which religion can prop up. Instead, following a long literary tradition of invoking 'die Provinz' as a 'Gegen-welt', Fritsch's religiose provincial cosmos is invoked first and foremost as a place which is in binary opposition to the postindustrial, technologically-advanced, globalised urban centres in which his plays are usually performed.

This opposition is partly aesthetic, as we can see if we focus on the language of Fritsch's peasant figures for a moment. Fritsch describes the style of language in his Oberpfalz plays as 'Tonbandrealismus', which implies a documentary approach (and invokes yet another media form which Fritsch's project purports to resist). But, paradoxically, Fritsch insists that his form of 'realism' is not a faithful replication of southern German dialect, and that it has 'nichts mit dem Protokollieren von Tonbändern zu tun'. Instead, the language is a mixture of imitation and artistic creation which is very reminiscent of Pasolini's aestheticisation of Friulian dialect in his films and poetry. Its inventiveness, lyricism and resonance are supposed to be an antidote to contemporary German, which, according to Fritsch, has been rendered flat, bureaucratic and homogeneous by global consumer capitalism. Religion, in particular the Bible, is used by Fritsch as one of the aesthetic sources which contributes to the beauty of the speech of most of his figures. In other words, religious motifs and patterns are exploited


431 Werner Fritsch, 'Tonbandrealismus oder die Metrik des Mündlichen', published in the Bayerisches Staatschauenspiel programme to its 2005 production of Das Rad des Glücks, pp. 3-4, p. 3.


433 Not all of Fritsch's figures speak in this very lyrical style. It has already been shown, for example, that the language of the Jewish chorus of the dead in Wondreber Totentanz has a harsh, discordant quality.
for their sheer linguistic beauty, rather than for their potential to develop critical insights into the forces which mould provincial society:

30 Prozent sind [...] die Sprache der Bibel, 30 Prozent die Sprache der Gegend mit Elementen wie der Inversion des Böhmischem und dann eben 30 Prozent die Verfahrensweisen der modernen Literatur. Die Strukturen dieses Sprachgemenges benutze ich wie eine Metrik: daß ich die Wortfolge dann umstelle, wenn ich die Hebung an der Stelle brauche. Nicht die authentische Satzstellung ist das oberste Gebot, sondern mein Ohr. Nicht die Grabschrift der Grammatik ist die letzte Wahrheit, sondern mein lebendiger Atem. Diese Freiheit, das sind die restlichen 10 Prozent, die den Text abheben lassen und das Neue ausmachen, das so noch nie da gewesen ist.\footnote{Fritsch, 'Tonbandrealismus oder die Metrik des Mündlichen', p. 4.}

As well as exploiting religious elements for their aesthetic value, Fritsch’s plays demonstrate a romantic-primitivist fascination with pre-modern cultures, whereby the naïve magico-religious worldview of the figures is valorised as a sensibility which stands in opposition to the instrumental rationality which dominates contemporary culture. Fritsch’s primitivism is of a ‘hard’ quality, in that it recognises the physical hardship of pre-industrial life. Given that his themes centre upon the dark side of human nature, his peasant figures are clearly not idealised as morally pure ‘noble savages’. Nevertheless, his plays do seem to be in thrall to the pre-rational consciousness of the figures and their keen sense of the sacred. At the same time, it is difficult to avoid the suspicion that Roman Catholic rites and paraphernalia which will probably seem arcane to many spectators, such as rosaries and Virgin Mary statues, are also being exploited in Fritsch’s work, at least partly, for the thrill of the exotic. (Such ‘Binnenexotik’ is another recurring trait of literary representations of the provinces, according to Norbert Mecklenburg.\footnote{Mecklenburg, Erzählte Provinz, p. 65.} Nevertheless, Fritsch’s primitivism represents another strong affinity with the twentieth century avant garde, which extensively borrowed religious, mythical and tribal ritual material because it ‘embodies an alternative value scale’, as Christopher Innes puts it.\footnote{Innes, Avant Garde Theatre, p. 10.} It also suggests another influence of Pasolini, whose work celebrated sacred, pre-rational subproletarian or peasant
cultures in the south of Italy, and later in the developing world, as antagonistic to bourgeois civilisation.\footnote{See Rohdie, \textit{The Passion of Pier Paolo Pasolini} and Pia Friedrich, \textit{Pier Paolo Pasolini} (Boston: Twayne, 1982), both of which include in-depth discussions of Pasolini’s romantic primitivism.}

Fritsch’s evocation of a ‘backward’ region on the periphery of Europe is intended to challenge the homogenising tendencies of modernisation and globalisation: ‘Zum einen geht es auf jeden Fall um das Bewahren von Vielfalt, auch als Widerstandspotential gegen die globalisierende Gleichmachung’, he explained in one interview.\footnote{Matthaei, ’"Das Theater ist der letzte Ort für Metaphysik"’, p. 169.} Paradoxically, however, his work tends to locate the universal within the local, making his cosmos the site of fundamental human conflicts and thereby effacing its regional specificity. The religio-mythic eclecticism of \textit{Wondreber Totentanz}, in particular, appears to reflect the typical primitivist assumption that the various myths and symbols of all pre-modern cultures are just different expressions of certain universal or archetypal truths about the human psyche. For example, the lovers at the heart of the play, Isidor and Irmgard, are themselves devout Catholics, but they also have an archetypal quality which transcends any particular belief-system: ‘Liegen wir nicht engumschlungen seit Jahrtausenden?’ Irmgard asks Isidor (\textit{WT}, p. 203). The blending of Christian and Ancient Egyptian motifs in the representation of these characters emphasises this sense of the archetypal. For instance, Irmgard, who seems to resemble a Jungian archetype of the sacred feminine, is associated at some points in the play with the Egyptian goddess Isis but at other points with the Christian ‘Muttergottes’. Parallels are also drawn between Isidor and Osiris, the Egyptian god of the dead, who was killed and dismembered by his brother and rival, Seth. In Fritsch’s surreal treatment of the myth, Isidor dreams that parts of his body are scattered across the Oberpfalz landscape, where they metamorphose into natural phenomena, until Irmgard, like Isis in the Egyptian myth, reunites the body parts of her lover (\textit{WT}, p. 202).\footnote{On Egyptian myths about Isis and Osiris, see Richard H. Wilkinson, \textit{The Complete Gods and Goddesses of Ancient Egypt} (London: Thames and Hudson, 2003), pp. 118-23. The effect of this blurring of religious and mythic motifs is to reduce further the cultural specificity of the play and to invest it with a cosmic quality. This religio-mythic eclecticism represents yet another echo of...}
twentieth century avant garde theatre, and a parallel might also be drawn with alternative spiritualities such as New Age and the relativistic, ‘pick ‘n’ mix’ manner in which they raid the world’s cosmologies. Rather than provide a more detailed analysis of Fritsch’s syncretistic borrowings from Christian and pagan cosmologies, however, in the following I am going to focus on how both of the theatrical texts under discussion here exalt a supposedly primitive unity between mind, body, spirit and nature. My main aim is to show that, despite the prevalence of Christian motifs, the spirituality which is actually promoted in Fritsch’s work is an apparently pre-Christian spirituality of nature.

Like Pasolini’s characters, who according to Pia Friedrich exhibit a ‘natural religiosity filtered from time to time through popular Christian forms’, 440 many of Fritsch’s peasant characters demonstrate a powerful intuitive connection with their rural environment which gives the impression of being even more deep-rooted than their Catholic beliefs. In Wondreber Totentanz, for example, Isidor experiences profound feelings of communion with nature, particularly in moments of sexual ecstasy. Take for instance the following excerpt, in which the choruses describe how Isidor feels himself physically merging with the elemental landscape around him as he kisses Irmgard:

**Chor der Toten I/Männlich**

Irgendetwas reißt Isidor durch Isidor durch.
Er spürt,
wie sich sein Blut zuckend hineinpumpt in den letzten Löwenzahn:
Grün erschafft,
Gelb hervorruft
und Weiß zeugt im Wind.

(*WT*, p. 179)

The physical interpenetration of human being and nature which is imagined here is clearly supposed to be diametrically opposed to modern humanity’s alienation from nature; 441 indeed, Fritsch contends in the preface to *Wondreber Totentanz*

---

440 Friedrich, *Pier Paolo Pasolini*, p. 100.

that the unspoilt countryside depicted in the play has been all but destroyed: ‘Die Natur ist eigentlich eine tote: Noch einmal wird sie beschworen. Es stirbt nämlich eine ganze Lebenswelt auf dem Land’ (WT, p. 141). Fritsch’s figures’ bond with their unspoilt rural environment is not only physical, but also metaphysical, for their Weltanschauung is characterised by a strong awareness of the presence of the spiritual in the natural world. For the child characters, this takes the form of a naïve, quasi-pantheistic sense of divine presence in natural phenomena: ‘Warum wohnt Gott im Johanniskraut, Vater?’ the young Isidor asks his father (WT, p. 150). Such childlike wonderment at the natural world is echoed in a very similar exchange which takes place between father and son as they gaze up at the night sky in Aller Seelen:

**Junge**
Wie sind die Stern Milch?

**Lazarus**
Wie lauter Sonnenblumen sind, die Stern.
Oder sind wie lauter Äpfel aus Gold –
und die Nacht ist ein ewig großer Baum.

(AS, p. 13)

Here, Lazarus’ pre-modern sense of the interconnectedness of all things enables him to see a link between the familiar material phenomena of the Oberpfalz landscape – its sunflower fields and its apple trees – and the mysterious heavenly realm. This episode strikingly recalls the work of the neo-Expressionist artist Anselm Kiefer, in which the sunflower is a recurring motif. Drawing on the sixteenth century mystic Robert Fludd’s ideas about the correspondences between microcosmos and macrocosmos, which held that each plant on earth has an equivalent star in the sky, Kiefer’s paintings exhibit a holistic sensibility by suggesting an analogy similar to the one drawn by Fritsch between the glittering

---

178

wissenschaftlich aufgeklärtes Konzept des Menschen als anatomischem Wesen bestimmt dieses Verhältnis, sondern ein aus der Frühzeit überliefertes Wechselverhältnis zwischen der Natur und dem menschlichen Körper. Der Körper ist in diesem Denken kein klar abgegrenzter und abgrenzbare Organismus, sondern ein durchlässiges Gehäuse, das prinzipielle für alle Metamorphosen offen ist, ein Resonanzraum der Weltordnung.’

black seeds of the sunflower and the stars. In fact, many other parallels could be
drawn between Fritsch and Kiefer, particularly with regard to the violent,
melancholy, spiritual, and arguably borderline kitsch qualities of their work, as
well as the manner in which they both use a range of mythological, religious and
other esoteric material in their engagement with the traumas of German history.
However, these parallels cannot be followed up in this thesis.

In *Wondreber Totentanz*, the motif of Jacob’s ladder is appropriated to evoke the
notion of union between heaven and earth. In the original biblical narrative
(Genesis 28: 10-12), Jacob encounters God in a dream vision, in which he sees a
ladder connecting heaven and earth, with angels ascending and descending. In
*Wondreber Totentanz*, however, the motif is divorced from the Judaeo-Christian
concept of God. Instead, echoing the use of religious motifs to sacralise human
love in *Aller Seelen*, Jacob’s ladder is reinterpreted so as to locate the heavenly
within earthly relationships, for it is adopted as a metaphor for the moment of
transcendence which Isidor experiences when making love to Irmgard in a field of
shimmering wheat:

**Isidor**

Audio.

The ideal of fusion with nature is another aspect of Fritsch’s work which can be
traced back at least as far as Romanticism, through Expressionism (see for
example the work of Expressionist artists such as Wassily Kandinsky and Emil
Nolde, who, according to Colin Rhodes, ‘relied upon a holistic vision that saw

---

[^443]: See Anselm Kiefer, ‘“This dark light that falls from the stars ...” Interview by Anselm Kiefer
nature as a vital, organic system with which ecstatic communion was desirable\(^{444}\) and up to the New Age movement, which promotes holism as an alternative to the fragmented, disconnected character of modern society.\(^{445}\) Fritsch does not just depict his figures’ sense of organic wholeness, but also seeks to trigger in his spectators an intense feeling of physical and spiritual connection with nature. The physical side of this connection is generated through the very sensual descriptions of lush, unspoilt rural landscapes which recur in Fritsch’s theatrical texts. Take for example the following extract from *Wondreber Totentanz*:

**Chor der Toten I/Männlich**

[...]

Das Wasser riecht nach im taugesprenkelten Gras verfaulenden Äpfeln.
Es gischt über Granitblöcke, die moosig grün sind und gekrönt von Farn oder krüppligen Kiefern; es strudelt milchig in Kaskaden.’

(*WT*, p. 179)

Given that a good deal of critical attention has already been paid to the concrete, physical qualities of Fritsch’s language, it will not be discussed any further here.\(^{446}\) Instead, I want to concentrate in the following paragraphs on how, echoing his programmatic interest in materialising the spiritual and vice versa, the natural world evoked in Fritsch’s theatrical texts also seem to resonate with metaphysical meaningfulness, in the manner of the symbolic landscapes of Romantic artists such as Caspar David Friedrich.

A distinctive feature of virtually all of Fritsch’s theatrical texts is that certain motifs of nature – in addition to vipers, these include sunflowers, dandelions, frogs, trout, buzzards and various other types of plants, trees and animals – persistently recur. While on one hand these natural phenomena are an everyday part of the rural landscape evoked in most of his work, on the other hand the insistent way in which they recur hints at a deeper, metaphysical significance. The exact symbolic meanings which these motifs are supposed to convey, however, are

---


\(^{446}\) See for example Stefan Pokroppa, *Sprache jenseits von Sprache* and Opel, *Sprachkörper*.
often deliberately elusive. Leaving aside the obvious biblical resonance of the snake, it may be possible for the spectator who is au fait with the more arcane areas of Christian iconography to read religious meanings into some of the other nature motifs; for example, the fish is one of the earliest symbols of Christ, while the dandelion has been used within Western religious art as an emblem of Christ’s passion. However, Fritsch insists that his nature motifs are not supposed to communicate clear meanings, religious or otherwise. For him, the phenomena of nature are inherently multivalent, and therefore resistant to the ‘Eineindeutigkeit’ which he despises: ‘[Das] Rot eines Distelkopfes [kann] heute Liebesglück bedeuten und morgen Todesgefahr’, he states. Thus for example the resonances of the most frequently repeated motif in Aller Seelen, the sunflower, seem to change constantly. We have already seen how in the opening scene the sunflower symbolises the interconnectedness of heaven and earth. Elsewhere, the starkly contrasting colours of this flower seem to convey the human duality of light and darkness which is Fritsch’s central thematic preoccupation. Elsewhere again, the sunflower has sexual resonances: ‘Du bist a Sonnenblum – / und ich ihr Stengel!’ Engel tells his wife Judith when he dances with her in the play’s ‘dance of death’ (p. 42), while towards the end of the play the poignant image of sunflowers hanging their heads beside a World War II battlefield is compared to ‘eine Kompanie Engel’ expressing its sorrow at humanity’s degeneration (AS, p. 63).

‘[M]ein Theater ist ein Ort wie ein Naturraum,’ asserted Fritsch in one interview, adding


448 Fritsch, quoted in Opel, Sprachkörper, p. 74. The original source is Fritsch, ‘Distelkopf im Wind an der Wondreb’, programme to the premiere of Wondreber Totentanz, Staatstheater Darmstadt, 1998, pp. 7-10, p. 10.
449 Matthaei, ‘Das Theater ist der letzte Ort für Metaphysik’ , p. 179.
Clearly, the metaphysical quality of his nature motifs lies for Fritsch not in the fact that they convey specific metaphysical ideas (let alone theological ones), but in the fact that their supposedly inherent openness of meaning arouses human ‘Gedanken und Gefühle’. Thus while the theme of the presence of the spiritual within the material world contains echoes of religious thought – in particular the Catholic sacramental principle, which holds that ‘the created, finite, material reality is revelatory of the divine and communicates God’s presence on our behalf’ – Fritsch’s representations of nature are not intended to reveal anything about the traditional Judaeo-Christian idea of God or how He/She acts in the world. Instead, Fritsch’s landscapes are spiritual in the sense that they stimulate the unique subjectivity of the spectator. As discussed in previous chapters, this emphasis on cultivating the subjectivity of the individual is another trait which the spirituality practiced by Fritsch’s theatrical texts shares more with contemporary alternative spiritualities than with traditional Judaeo-Christian spirituality.

### 6.3.2 Liturgical elements in Wondreber Totentanz

The funeral ceremony which forms the framework of *Wondreber Totentanz* is supposed to have a syncretistic flavour, incorporating ‘alle freigesetzte Elemente des Totenrituals durch Zeiten und Kulturen’ (*WT*, p. 141), such as the narration of stories about the life of the deceased, the re-enactment of specific episodes from her life and, echoing ancient Egyptian funerary practices in particular, the use of sarcophagi and life-sized statues of the deceased. Here, however, I want to focus on elements of the Roman Catholic Mass, the ritual form which the ceremony depicted in *Wondreber Totentanz* most closely resembles. The ceremony is led by a Catholic priest; its language replicates the patterns of liturgical prayers, homilies, and antiphonal chants; and, despite Fritsch’s programmatic insistence that his theatre is a ‘Tempel des Textes’, *Wondreber Totentanz* also replicates many of the non-linguistic elements of Catholic liturgy. Thus for example not just the stage but also the entire auditorium is decorated so as to resemble the interior of a Catholic church. The spectators’ seating resembles pews, the acoustics replicate the echoey

---


sounds of a church, pictures of saints hang on the walls, and liturgical vestments, incense, candlelight, organ music, hymns, crucifixes, communion wafers, and church bells are among the many other elements of liturgical ‘scenography’ that feature. But while _Wondreher Totentanz_ heavily deploys the externals of liturgy, it engages very little with the traditional religious content of the Mass, which Peter and Linda Murray summarise as the ‘commemoration of Christ’s sacrifice of Himself for the redemption of mankind from its sins.’ The incantatory and antiphonal style of language which features in _Wondreher Totentanz_ may be reminiscent of liturgy, but it does not deal with the ideas that are traditionally communicated in liturgy: it has already been shown, for example, that the priest preaches his own dreams rather than the Word of God. Similarly, non-linguistic elements such as candles, incense and bells are detached from the symbolic meanings they express in liturgy, and are exploited primarily to create a mood of mystery, solemnity and numinosity. In other words, like much postmodern performance, which tends to favour sensation over thought — the theatre of Robert Wilson is a notable example — Fritsch tries to replicate the feel of liturgy, but he does not stimulate his spectators to reflect on the beliefs which liturgy traditionally expresses.

452 Of course, the ways in which stage directions are realised may vary from performance to performance, and, as indicated earlier in this thesis, it is possible for a particular production to exaggerate or to play down the religious _mise en scène_ of a theatrical text. However, it is worth pointing out that Thomas Krupa’s première production of _Wondreher Totentanz_ at the Staatstheater Darmstadt in 1998— the only production of this play to date — followed the religious aspects of Fritsch’s scenographic instructions remarkably closely. Thus stage and auditorium were decorated to resemble a church, and those liturgical costumes and props mentioned above, such as liturgical vestments, candles, crucifixes, incense etc., featured prominently. See Lisa Marie Küssner’s description of this production in _Sprach-Bilder versus Theater-Bilder. Möglichkeiten eines szenischen Umgangs mit den “Bilderwelten” von Werner Fritsch_, pp. 111-124.  
454 The traditional symbolic meanings of these liturgical elements vary according to the specific ceremony that is being celebrated, and so will not be explained in further detail here. For an explanation of liturgical symbolism see Paul Bradshaw, _The New SCM Dictionary of Liturgy and Worship_ (London: SCM Press, 2002).  
As well as using liturgical motifs to produce a frisson of the sacred, it would seem that *Wondreber Totentanz* attempts to replicate the feeling of liturgical community, given that the stage directions instruct that spectators sit in pews as if they themselves are part of the funeral congregation, thereby unsettling the ‘fourth wall’ which traditionally separates audience from performance. It is possible that the strong sensory stimulation provided in *Wondreber Totentanz* by devices such as rhythmic incantations, music, candlelight, burning incense and so on intensifies a sense of physical closeness which helps stimulate what Durkheim referred to as collective ‘effervescence’, or what Victor Turner called ‘spontaneous communitas’. However, as has been pointed out many times in this thesis, it is unlikely that feelings of community based primarily on physical co-presence could outlast the duration of the performance. Moreover, it seems unlikely that the play could elicit in its spectators a genuine shift, however short-lived, from appreciation of the depicted liturgy to a sense of communal involvement in the liturgy, because the average contemporary spectator probably has little lived experience of liturgical community which could be reactivated within the theatre. Liturgical motifs are more likely to be appreciated on an aesthetic or even exoticist level than to create bonds between spectators and actors. By contrast, Erika Fischer-Lichte argues that in twentieth century political performances such as the Soviet mass spectacles or the German *Thingspiele*, borrowed liturgical motifs and patterns succeeded in creating community, even though they were detached from much of their original religious meaning, because audiences were used to participating in liturgical communities. According to Fischer-Lichte’s analysis, audiences’ reflex response to liturgical triggers, even when these were redeployed in secular, political contexts, was to recreate these communities:

> It is often forgotten that the people, though illiterate, were quite able to occupy a space in an ordered formation, to immerse themselves in an atmosphere created by a particular use of light, sound, smell or images, and to respond to it by establishing an emotional bond between all

---

456 Küssner notes in her description of Thomas Krupa’s production of the play, however, that ‘die szenische Raumlösung von Pia Janssen sieht zwar die von Fritsch offerierte Möglichkeit einer physischen Einbeziehung der Zuschauer als Mitglieder der Trauergemeinde im Betgestühl des Kirchen/Bühnenraumes nicht vor, spiegelt jedoch in der frontalen Sitzordnung der Gottesdiensteinnehmer auf der Bühne die reale Publikums situation und erreicht so den gewünschten Effekt auf mentaler Ebene.’ Küssner, *Sprach-Bilder versus Theater-Bilder*, p. 112.
those present in the space, and thus, to bring forth a community – not as a ‘utopian abstraction’, but as a lived experience – composed of highly heterogeneous individuals. It was, in fact, religion that accomplished such a ‘miracle’. People acquired this capacity by participating in the rituals of the orthodox liturgy.457

Whereas these political performances in the first half of the twentieth century were able to tap into the audience’s lived experience of liturgy, Fritsch is working under the assumption that ‘Gottesdienst’ is all but defunct in contemporary society, as we saw in the previous chapter. The church building which provides the setting of Wondreber Totentanz is in a state of ruin (WT, p. 143) – another echo of the landscapes of Caspar David Friedrich, perhaps –, creating an ironic recognition that the religious ritual it depicts has lost significance in the ‘real’ world. Yet we have seen in this chapter that the play tries to generate compensatory feelings of sacredness and community by borrowing very heavily from the very religious practices which have supposedly lost all meaning.

It has already been shown in this thesis that the privileging of religiosity as a matter of feeling rather than faith has its roots in Romanticism, and that it has been a recurring feature of modern theatre at least since the Symbolists. Such experientialism is also widely held to be another prominent feature of contemporary alternative spiritualities, which can be seen to exemplify the spirit of postmodernity in that they tend to reject the codified beliefs of traditional organised religions in favour of titillating, exotic experiences of sacredness.458 As the philosopher Herbert Schnädelbach put it in an article in Die Zeit, in which he expressed doubts that German culture of the 2000s was exhibiting a genuine ‘Wiederkehr der Religion’ as so many commentators had rather excitedly claimed, such postmodern spiritualities generally demonstrate very little interest in traditional religious ‘Inhalte, Verheißungen und Zumutungen’. Instead, he suggested, there is currently a growing demand for

Religiosität als solche, das heißt […] eine unbestimmte, aber wohltuende und den profanen Alltag bereichernde Erlebnisqualität; der Spiegel fand dafür die unübertreffbare Formulierung: ‘das Gefühl des

---

I would suggest that Wondreber Totentanz’s treatment of liturgy caters to just such a demand for religiosity as ‘Erlebnisqualität’.

Liturgical elements commodify sensations of mystery and sacredness as a ‘Kontrastprogramm’ to the prosaic, rationalistic quality of contemporary life without demanding a real engagement with, let alone commitment to, the more substantive dimensions of religion: its ‘Inhalte, Verheißungen und Zumutungen.’ (Though whether spectators are actually swept away by the transmundane, numinous atmosphere of Fritsch’s theatre, or whether in fact his ‘pseudorituelles Brimborium’ simply irritates, as Franz Wille complained in his review of Wondreber Totentanz in Theater heute, is presumably a matter of taste.) This points up the irony again that, despite Fritsch’s claims to provide a ‘Gegenraum’, his theatre is in fact very much a product of its time.

Conclusion

This chapter has argued that, although religion is extremely prominent as motif in Werner Fritsch’s theatrical texts, specifically religious themes – apart from the rather well-worn theodicy question – are of relatively little concern. Wondreber Totentanz and Aller Seelen refer to the religious crisis caused by the Holocaust, and they appear to demonstrate an undercurrent of nostalgic regret that the pre-secular, pre-rational ‘cosmos’ they evoke no longer exists (or at least only exists in increasingly marginal forms) in the world outside the theatre. But they also attempt to compensate for ‘die Entzauberung der Welt’ by detaching religious motifs from their original theological content and exploiting what Fritsch vaguely refers to as their original ‘energy’. Signs from the very religious traditions which have supposedly decayed are exploited to generate a mood of sonorousness,

460 Wille, ‘Gespenster der Gegenwart’, p. 11.
sacredness and possibly even community which offsets the perceived triviality, rationalism and atomisation of contemporary Western culture. The irony is that by manipulating religious elements in order to create a ‘Gegenraum’, Fritsch practises a form of individualistic, experiential spiritual consumerism which reproduces several features of the postmodern culture that he purports to resist.
7. Conclusion

The starting point of this study was the observation that religion – understood here primarily in terms of its principal European historical forms, Judaism and Christianity – plays a prominent role in some important contemporary German-language theatre and drama, but that it has been largely ignored by the criticism. I sought to redress the imbalance somewhat by examining the place and significance of religion in a selection of theatrical texts from the 1970s to the 2000s. The picture which has emerged is complex and highly variegated. I have found that various ‘dimensions’ of religion are invoked, across various elements of theatre, from its themes, forms, language and characters to aspects of its mise en scène, and that they serve a broad range of aesthetic, theatrical and dramaturgical ends, some of which have very little to do with religion itself. Some of the works considered could be described as quasi-religious, and in certain cases, religion informs basic underlying notions about the nature and role of theatre in contemporary society. I have tried to contextualise the selected works’ treatment of religion by investigating the extent to which they are rooted in the traditions of modern theatre and drama, and the extent to which they reflect prevailing contemporary socio-cultural attitudes towards religion. The first part of this concluding chapter summarises the key arguments and findings of this study. The second part will reconsider the issue of the putative ‘Wiederkehr des Religiösen’ with which the thesis opened in order to identify some possible directions for future research.

7.1 Recapitulation

One thing that is shared by the very different contemporary works considered in this thesis is the assumption that organised religion has lost almost all credibility and social significance. Both Strauß’ theatrical texts depict postindustrial Western society as a disenchanted one in which the Judaeo-Christian heritage survives, for the most part, only in a set of empty clichés: what Adorno, in reference to Samuel Beckett’s Endgame, called ‘Kulturmüll’. George Tabori also treats religious signs as cultural vestiges which are no longer capable of giving
human existence meaning. The traditions of Judaism shape the cultural identity of Herzl, the agnostic Jewish hero of *Mein Kampf*, but they do not command his faith. Even Werner Fritsch’s plays, which evoke a pre-modern, pre-secular ‘cosmos’ modelled on the remote part of Bavaria where he grew up, are shot through with an ironic acknowledgment that the Roman Catholic beliefs and practices of his peasant figures are now as close to extinction as the pre-industrial rural environment which they inhabit.

I also identified basic similarities in these dramatists’ treatment of the degradation of the Judaeo-Christian idea of God. Strauß depicts God as a social misfit who has been displaced by German society’s devotion to rationality and technological progress. In Tabori’s and Fritsch’s work, it is the Holocaust which has made it very difficult, if not impossible, to believe that God is omniscient, omnipotent and benevolent. But whereas Tabori portrays God as a buffoon and a ‘loser’ to comic effect, Fritsch’s *Wondreber Totentanz* contains a rather overwrought, literalist depiction of the death of a frail old God after Auschwitz.

It was shown in Chapter 1 that there is nothing very original about the assumption that twentieth century Europe has undergone a process of secularisation. I have argued that the facetious irony which characterises Tabori’s treatment of this familiar idea does not develop any new perspectives on religion, and that Fritsch’s attempt to generate compensatory quasi-religious feelings within the theatre obscures the real meaning of religion in contemporary life. Strauß, by contrast, is the one playwright who challenges what he sees as our complacent secularity, forcing us to think again about the implications of the supposed loss of religious meaning in Western culture. Unsettling juxtapositions of religious elements with quotidian reality evoke a sense of something once present but now wholly lost to us, and suggest a link between secularisation and the banality of contemporary existence. I also identified moments in Strauß’ theatrical texts at which religious signs are blasted out of their familiarity as cultural leftovers, generating moments of startlement which open up the possibility of developing fresh insights into the contemporary meaningfulness and relevance of religion. At these moments, Strauß uses visceral images of blood, rape and sadomasochistic violence to suggest that
the decline of religion has left powerful, and indeed self-destructive, human
desires for orientation, meaning and transcendence. He draws on the traditions of
Expressionist drama to depict the search for spiritual meaning in a cold,
materialistic world, but his plays lack the pathos and the utopianism which are
usually associated with high Expressionism. Instead, Strauß' plays suggest that the
longing for transcendence can now no longer be fulfilled, nor rationalistically
explained away. This resigned metaphysical despair recalls the dramas of Beckett,
or indeed Georg Kaiser's *Von morgens bis mitternachts*, which though often
regarded as a prototypical *Stationendrama*, in fact seems to mock pre-emptively
the ecstatic quasi-religiosity of Expressionism.

In contrast to Strauß, Tabori's treatment of religious signs generally evokes no
great sense of spiritual loss or longing, and in fact religious elements are often
deployed amid a *bricolage* of other cultural allusions to explore themes which
cannot be described as specifically religious, such as constructions of Jewish
identity, anti-Semitism and the Holocaust. But while Tabori's plays are usually
held to demonstrate the standard postmodern attitude of playful scepticism towards
religion, along with other 'grand narratives', I argued that religious material very
often serves as a source of authority in *Mein Kampf*. Firstly, religious allusions are
used to celebrate the moral and intellectual superiority of Herzl over his anti-
Semitic aggressors, which contravenes Tabori's stated aims of blurring group
distinctions and attacking essentialist constructions of Jewish identity. Secondly,
certain religious allusions are exploited for their portentous, apocalyptic qualities,
which interrupt the whimsical comedy of the play and allow the historical horror
of the Holocaust to break through. I contended that this is problematic, in that it
fosters a fatalistic perspective on German history. Thirdly, echoes of religious
rituals of remembrance, such as the Passover Seder and the Eucharist, serve to
defend the ethical legitimacy of this controversial memory-work. I showed that
Tabori is keen to emphasise that his 'farce' does not make jokes about painful
themes purely to entertain, but to achieve certain serious psychotherapeutic aims,
and that religious allusions are frequently used to convey this impression of
underlying seriousness.
Fritsch’s theoretical and programmatic texts stylise theatre as a surrogate religion, claiming that it has the potential to fill the spiritual void left by the decline of traditional religious practices. In that Fritsch seeks to offer solutions for the perceived spiritual bankruptcy of modern life, his work can be located within the traditions of the twentieth century avant garde. The religious vocabulary which pervades his programmatic texts is particularly redolent of the manifestoes of figures such as Artaud and Grotowski, whose pretensions to ‘holiness’ were mocked by Tabori in *Die Goldberg-Variationen*. However, in my discussion of Fritsch’s programatics I problematised his reiteration of the old idea that theatre and religious rituals share fundamental affinities, and I argued that the primary function of religious allusions is to impart his project with prestige and a patina of sacrality. In fact, Fritsch’s fundamental concerns have little to do with religion. Instead, like those of Artaud, Grotowski and indeed Tabori, they are based on secular, psychotherapeutic ideas about the value of confronting repressed material.

By the same token, the prevalence of religious motifs in Fritsch’s theatrical texts generally does not signify a real interest in exploring the meaningfulness and relevance of religion itself. Even in those cases where his themes do overlap with the great themes of the Judaeo-Christian religious tradition, such as love, evil and the possibility of redemption, Fritsch generally does not probe the meaning or relevance of religious responses to these themes. Instead, echoing the ‘natural supernaturalism’ of the Romantics, religious signs are detached from much of their original, theological meaning and reinterpreted in a secular context. At the same time, however, their supposedly inherent ‘energy’ is exploited in order to create a quasi-religious mood of sonorousness, sacredness and perhaps even *communitas* which is supposed to offset the perceived superficiality, banality and alienation of life outside the theatre. In Fritsch’s theatre, then, the audience is offered religiosity as a sensation, but it is not required to commit to (or even to engage in any depth with) specific religious beliefs. This thesis has demonstrated that this attempt to graft religiosity as feeling onto the core principles of secularity has a long list of antecedents in modern theatre and drama, from the aestheticised religiosity of the Symbolists to Grotowski’s effort to turn theatre into a ‘secular sacrum’. Parallels were also been drawn with contemporary ‘alternative’ spiritualities such as New
Age. It was argued that, while Fritsch set outs to create a ‘Gegenraum’, the individualistic, experientialist type of religiosity which is practised in his work actually reproduces several features of the postmodern consumer culture of which he is so critical.

7.2 Into the twenty-first century: Suggestions for further research

This thesis opened with the observation that many theatre critics heralded a ‘return’ of religion to German-language theatre of the 2000s. I have clearly shown, however, that religion has long been a source of interest or at least inspiration for some important contemporary dramatists. Over the course of this study, I have been able to make only brief references, where relevant, to a few examples of twenty-first century ‘religious’ theatre and drama. Further research is required, then, to develop a clearer picture of how the place of religion on the German-language stage of the 2000s relates to the predominantly late twentieth century works that I have analysed, and to determine whether there have been substantial changes in the ways that religion is being treated.

It would be particularly constructive, I believe, to assess whether and how the major role played by religion in world events of the 2000s and the current changing perspectives on religion, such as the growing currency of the notion that Europe may be entering a post-secular age, have altered the themes, forms, aesthetics and programatics of contemporary drama and theatre. Has there, for example, been a questioning of the assumption that religion is little more than moribund – though still aesthetically and atmospherically stimulating – ‘Kulturmüll’? Has there been a shift away from the ersatz religiosity which, as this project has shown, has dominated much modern European theatre, up to and including the work of Fritsch? Does German-language drama and theatre of the 2000s attempt to develop significant thematic insights into religion in a way that, with the notable exception of Strauß, most of the dramatists discussed in this thesis do not? There are some indications that this may well be the case. Several of the productions cited by critics as exemplifying the ‘return’ of religion to German theatre centred either on exploring the contemporary relevance of the Ten
Commandments, or on examining the nature of religious belief in today's world. For example, the question which Johan Simons’ production of *Die Zehn Gebote* set out to explore was, according to its programme, ‘Was können wir im Jahr 2005 noch über die Zehn Gebote sagen?’ Ulrich Seidl’s *Vater Unser* was advertised by the Volksbühne Berlin as a sociological and psychological exploration of ‘wie Glaube funktioniert.’ Lukas Bärfuß’ *Der Bus* – a *Stationendrama* which bears some striking similarities to Strauß’ *Groß und klein*, as indicated earlier in this thesis – ‘will sehen was passiert, wenn jemand glaubt’, according to *Theater heute* critic Franz Wille. Lutz Hübner’s *Gotteskrieger*, which explores the mentality of a religious fundamentalist, was performed at the Maxim Gorki Theater as part of a series of ‘Glaubenswerkstätten’: performances, lectures and debates on the theme of belief. In March 2005 the Münchner Kammerspiele also held a weekend of performances, lectures, workshops and debates based on the theme ‘Glaubenskriege: Ich bin der Herr, dein Gott’. Thus, while the twenty-first century has not seen a return of religion *per se*, it is possible that a more widespread thematic interest in reassessing the meaningfulness and relevance of its more substantive aspects – its beliefs and values, or ‘Inhalten, VerheiBungen und Zumutungen’, as Herbert Schnädelbach puts it – has emerged.


---


Metaphysik,’ he writes, opining that German theatre of the 2000s is primarily interested in religion as a ‘groß[er] Stoff’ which supplies a highly marketable sense of profundity and meaningfulness:

Die Bühnen, lange Jahre mit wenig mehr als sich selber beschäftigt, tun nun so, als griffen sie nach den großen Stoffen, die da draußen vor der Tür katastrophal gehäuft herumliegen.[...]. Der Messias nämlich – mit oder ohne Mission – ist neben dem Arbeitslosen oder dem Kapitalismusopfer die zweite Top-Figur der Saison.\(^465\)

Perhaps, then, the difference between Tabori’s and Fritsch’s exploitation of religious motifs and that of the post-‘9/11’ spate of ‘religious’ plays is not as substantial as it might at first seem. More scholarly attention needs to be paid to the much neglected topic of religion and theatre in order to determine whether there has indeed been a decisive and lasting shift away from a primarily instrumentalist, aesthetic and experientialist fascination with the externals of religion towards a genuine interest in addressing the ‘Gretchenfrage’: ‘Wie hast du mit der Religion?’\(^466\)


8. Bibliography

The following is a select bibliography which lists only those works referred to directly in the text.

8.1 Primary material

8.1.1 Published theatrical texts

BÄRFUSS, LUKAS, 'Der Bus (Das Zeug einer Heiligen)', Theater Heute, 3 (2005), pp. 44-57.


---, Nico: Sphinx aus Eis. Monolog (Frankfurt am Main: Suhrkamp, 2004).


KAISER, GEORG, Hölle, Weg, Erde (Potsdam: Kiepenheuer, 1912).


---, Von morgens bis mitternachts (Stuttgart: Reclam, 2005).

KIPPHARDT, HEINAR, Joel Brand: Die Geschichte eines Geschäfts. Schauspiel. (Frankfurt am Main: Suhrkamp, 1965).

STRAUB, BOTHO, Kallidewey. Farce (Munich: Hanser, 1981)


---, Der Park (Munich: Hanser, 1983).

---, *Unerwartete Rückkehr* (Munich: Hanser, 2002).

---, 'Die eine und die andere', published in the Berliner Ensemble programme to its 2005 production of the play, pp. 9-55.


---, 'Jubiläum', in Tabori, *Theaterstücke II*, pp. 49-86.

---, 'Mein Kampf' in Tabori, *Theaterstücke II*, pp. 143-204.


### 8.1.2 Other primary material consulted: Prose, poetry and films


**Brooks, Mel**, *The Producers* (USA, 1968).

CHAPLIN, CHARLIE, The Great Dictator (USA, 1940).

CURTIZ, MICHAEL, Casablanca (USA, 1942).


JONES, TERRY, Monty Python's Life of Brian (UK, 1989).

LEVY, DANI, Mein Führer: Die wirklich wahrste Wahrheit über Adolf Hitler (Germany, 2007).

SHARMAN, JIM, The Rocky Horror Picture Show (USA, 1975).


---, Rumor. Roman (Munich: Hanser, 1982).


---, Die Fehler des Kopisten (Munich: Hanser, 1997).


WILDER, BILLY, Some Like It Hot (USA, 1959).

8.2 Essays, manifestoes and interviews by the studied dramatists and theatre practitioners


---, 'Tonbandrealismus oder die Metrik des Mündlichen', published in the Bayerisches Staatschauspiel programme to its 2005 production of Das Rad des Glücks, pp. 3-4.

FUCHS, GEORG, Die Revolution des Theaters (Munich: Müller, 1909).


---, 'Towards a Poor Theatre', in Barba, Towards a Poor Theatre, pp. 15-25.


---, 'Anschwellender Bocksgesang', Der Spiegel, 8 February 1993.


WIRNER, STEFAN, 'Schritt vor, Schritt zurück!', *taz, die tageszeitung*, 25 February 1998. (Interview with Werner Fritsch.)

8.3 Secondary material

8.3.1 On Symbolism, August Strindberg, and Expressionism


202


8.3.2 On Antonin Artaud and Jerzy Grotowski


8.3.3 On Samuel Beckett and the Theatre of the Absurd

Adorno, Theodor W., Versuch, das Endspiel zu verstehen (Frankfurt am Main: Suhrkamp, 1973).


8.3.4 On Botho Strauß


BAUMGART, REINHARD, 'Ein Engel aus Remscheid-Lennep', *Die Zeit*, 6 October 1978. (Review of *Groß und klein*.)


IDEN, PETER, 'Statt Krieg haben wir das', *Frankfurter Rundschau*, 12 December 1978. (Review of *Groß und klein*.)

IGNEE, WOLFGANG, 'Szenen einer Nicht-Ehe', *Stuttgarter Zeitung*, 11 December 1978. (Review of *Groß und klein*.)


SCHMIDT, CHRISTOPHER, 'Sprache, die sich Körper sucht', Süddeutsche Zeitung, 29 January 2005. (Review of Die eine und die andere.)


STADEMEIER, GERHARD, 'Eiseskälte wie von Eiscreme', Stuttgarter Zeitung, 19 February 1979. (Review of Groß und klein.)


WILLE, FRANZ, 'Seltsame Heilige', Theater heute, 3 (2005), pp. 4-7. (Includes reviews of Die eine und die andere and Lukas Bärfuß' Der Bus.)

WINKELMANN, CHRISTINE, Die Suche nach dem großen Gefühl. Wahrnehmung und Weltbezug bei Botho Strauß und Peter Handke (Frankfurt am Main: Peter Lang, 1990).

8.3.5 On George Tabori

BAYERDÖRFER, HANS-PETER and SCHÖNERT, JÖRG (eds.), Theater gegen das Vergessen. Bühnenarbeit und Drama bei George Tabori (Tübingen: Max Niemeyer, 1997).


FEINBERG, ANAT, Embodied Memory: The Theatre of George Tabori (Iowa City: Iowa Press, 1999).

GUERRERO, CHANTAL, George Tabori im Spiegel der deutschsprachigen Kritik (Cologne: Teiresias Verlag, 1999).

HAAS, BIRGIT, Das Theater des George Tabori. Vom Verfremdungseffekt zur Postmoderne (Frankfurt am Main: Peter Lang, 2000).


### 8.3.6 On Werner Fritsch


CROWE, SINÉAD, '"Der letzte Ort für Metaphysik"? Das Theater von Werner Fritsch', in David Barnett, Moray McGowan, and Karen Jürs-Munby (eds.), 208
Recherchen 37: Das Analoges sträubt sich gegen das Digitale?

---, '"Der Tod schneidet den Film des Lebens": Life-Writing in the Theatre of Werner Fritsch', in Julian Preece, Frank Finlay, and Ruth J. Owen (eds.), New German Literature: Life-Writing and Dialogue with the Arts (Oxford: Peter Lang, 2007), pp. 401-16.


EKE, NORBERT OTTO, '"Im Kopf die Toten verwesen nicht". Werner Fritschs "Theater des Todes" ', Zeitschrift für deutsche Philologie, 125 (2006), pp. 64-81.

GRENZMANN, TERESA, 'Zigeunermutter Courage; Minetti macht's', Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung, 14 May 2005. (Review of Das Rad des Glücks.)

HEINE, MATTHIAS, 'Im Rausch erscheinen ihm Gartenzwerge', Die Welt, 17 April 2000. (Review of Aller Seelen.)


8.3.7 Other works on drama, theatre, ritual and performance

AHRENDS, GÜNTER and DILLER, HANS-JÜRGEN (eds.), Theatre and Religion (Tübingen: Gunter Narr Verlag, 1997).


ANON., 'Texte mit Pausen', Der Spiegel, 1 June 1971. (Article on Franz Xaver Kroetz.)


---, Einführung in die Theaterwissenschaft (Second edn.; Berlin: Erich Schmidt Verlag, 2001).


BRANDENBURG, DETLEF, 'Editorial', *Die deutsche Bühne*, 6 (2005), p. 3. (Article on the 'return' of religion to German theatre in the 2000s.)


---, 'Leben ist Glaubenssache', *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, 1 February 2005. (Review of Lukas Bähruf's *Der Bus*.)


---, 'Passage to the Realm of Shadows: Robert Wilson's *King Lear* in Frankfurt', in Jacqueline Martin and Willmar Sauter (eds.), *Understanding Theatre*.

---, Geschichte des Dramas I: Von der Antike bis zur deutschen Klassik (Tübingen: Francke, 1999).


GRUND, STEFAN, 'Im spirituellen Vakuum – ein übler Zustand', Die Welt, 29 January 2005. (Review of Lukas Bärifußer Der Bus.)


HEINE, MATTHIAS, 'Tschüß, du Jugend ohne Gott', Die Welt, 11 October 2004. (Article on the 'return' of religion to German theatre of the 2000s.)


LEHMANN, HANS-THIES, *Postdramatisches Theater* (Frankfurt am Main: Verlag der Autoren, 1999).


RATHGEB, EBERHARD, 'Wenn wir Todesraben krächzen', Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung, 31 January 2005. (Review of Lukas Bárfuß' Der Bus.)


SCHWARTZ, REGINA M., 'Tragedy and the Mass', Literature and Theology, 19/2 (June 2005), pp. 139-58.

STADELMEIER, GERHARD, 'Der Messias trägt Rot', Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung, 10 August 2005. (Article on the ‘return’ of religion to German theatre in the 2000s.)

SZONDI, PETER, Theorie des modernen Dramas (Frankfurt am Main: Suhrkamp, 1966).


UBERSFELD, ANNE, Reading Theatre, trans. Frank Collins (Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1999).


WEBER, RICHARD (ed.), Deutsches Drama der 80er Jahre (Frankfurt am Main: Suhrkamp, 1992).


8.3.8 On religion and its place in art, literature, culture and society


---, God is Dead: Secularization in the West (Oxford: Blackwell, 2002).


Murphy, Daniel, *Christianity and Modern European Literature* (Dublin: Four Courts Press, 1997).


Steiner, George, Nostalgia for the Absolute (Toronto: CBC, 1974).

Tacey, David, Jung and the New Age (Hove: Brunner-Routledge, 2001).

Tylor, Edward, Primitive Culture (London: Mowbray, 1903).


8.3.9 Miscellaneous

ADORNO, THEODOR W., 'Ästhetische Theorie', in Adorno, Gesammelte Schriften, ed. Gretel Adorno and Rolf Tiedemann (7; Frankfurt am Main: Suhrkamp, 1972), pp. 7-388.

---, Philosophie der neuen Musik (Frankfurt am Main: Suhrkamp, 1978).


BAUDRILLARD, JEAN, Simulacra and Simulations (New York: Sémiotext(e), 1985).


BOHRER, KARL HEINZ, Plötzlichkeit: Zum Augenblick des ästhetischen Scheins (Frankfurt am Main: Suhrkamp, 1981).


---, *Der Witz und seine Beziehung zum Unbewussten und "Der Humor"* (Frankfurt am Main: Fischer, 1992).


GLASER, HERMANN, *Kulturgeschichte der Bundesrepublik Deutschland* (3; Munich: Carl Hanser Verlag, 1989).


KIEFER, ANSELM, ' "This dark light that falls from the stars ..." Interview by Anselm Kiefer with Bernhard Comment', in Germano Celant (ed.), *Anselm Kiefer* (Milan: Skira, 2007), pp. 293-335.

LANDMANN, SALCIA, *Der jüdische Witz. Soziologie und Sammlung* (Freiburg: Walter Verlag, 1988).


